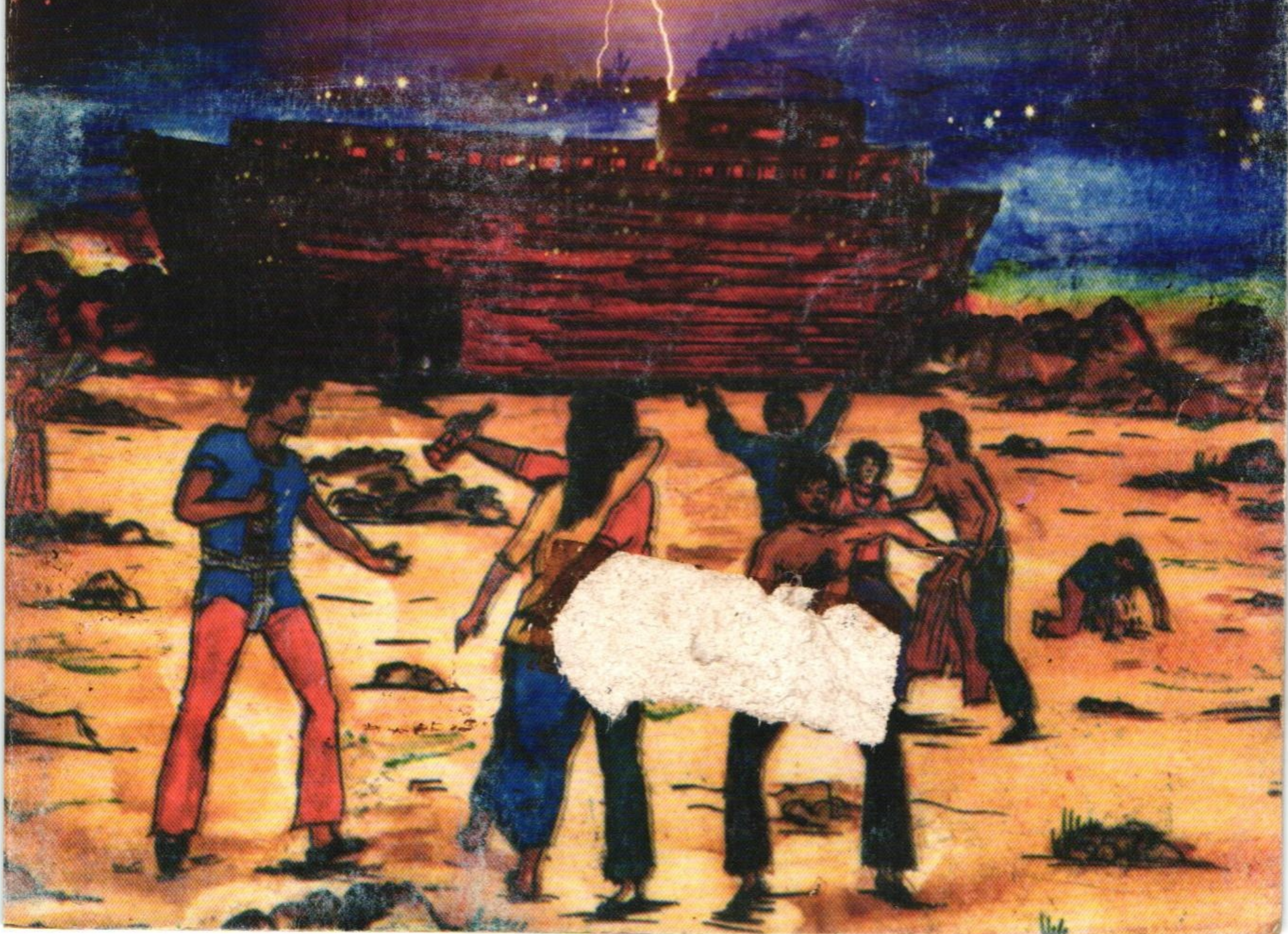


ເລື່ອງສ່ຽວສີກັບສ່ຽວສາ ເຫຼັ້ມ 3

The Story of Two Friends, Book 3



ຄຳນຳ

ພີ່ນ້ອງທີ່ຮັກແພງ

ໜັງສື ເລື່ອງສ່ຽວສິກັບສ່ຽວສາ
ເຫລັ້ມ 3 ນີ້ ເປັນເລື່ອງຕໍ່ຈາກເຫລັ້ມ 1
ເຫລັ້ມ 2 ຫາກທ່ານມາອ່ານເຫລັ້ມ 3
ໂລດ ທ່ານອາດຈະບໍ່ເຂົ້າໃຈ ຫລືເຮັດ
ໃຫ້ສັບສົນ ຈຶ່ງຂໍແນະນຳໃຫ້ທ່ານອ່ານ
ເຫລັ້ມ 1 ເຫລັ້ມ 2 ສາກ່ອນ ເພື່ອທ່ານ
ຈະໄດ້ເຂົ້າໃຈຕໍ່ເນື່ອງກັນ ຖ້າອ່ານ
ເຫລັ້ມນີ້ຈົບແລ້ວກໍຍັງມີເຫລັ້ມ 4 ຕໍ່ອີກ
ຫວັງວ່າຈະໄດ້ຮັບຄວາມສົນໃຈຈາກທ່ານ

ຖ້າຫາກວ່າພີ່ນ້ອງອ່ານແລ້ວ ສົນໃຈ
ຢາກຮູ້ເລື່ອງຕໍ່ອີກ ກໍໃຫ້ຂຽນຈົດໝາຍ
ຕິດຕໍ່ໄດ້ທີ່

INTRODUCTION

Dear Reader:

The Story of Two Friends, Book 3 is a continuation of Books 1 and 2. If you have not yet read the first two books, and start reading Book 3 right away you might not understand it very well or may become confused. So please read Books 1 and 2 first so you can understand the material in the correct order. After finishing this book, we hope that you will want to read Book 4, the last book of the series, as well.

For further information, you may write to:

INTRODUCTION

Dear Reader,

The Story of Two Friends, Book 3 is a continuation of Books 1 and 2. If you have not yet read the first two books, and start reading Book 3 right away you might not understand it very well or miss some content. So please read Books 1 and 2 first so you can understand the material in the correct order. After finishing this book, we hope that you will want to read Book 4, the last book of the series, as well. For further information, you may write to:

The funds for publishing this book were supplied by

!!!

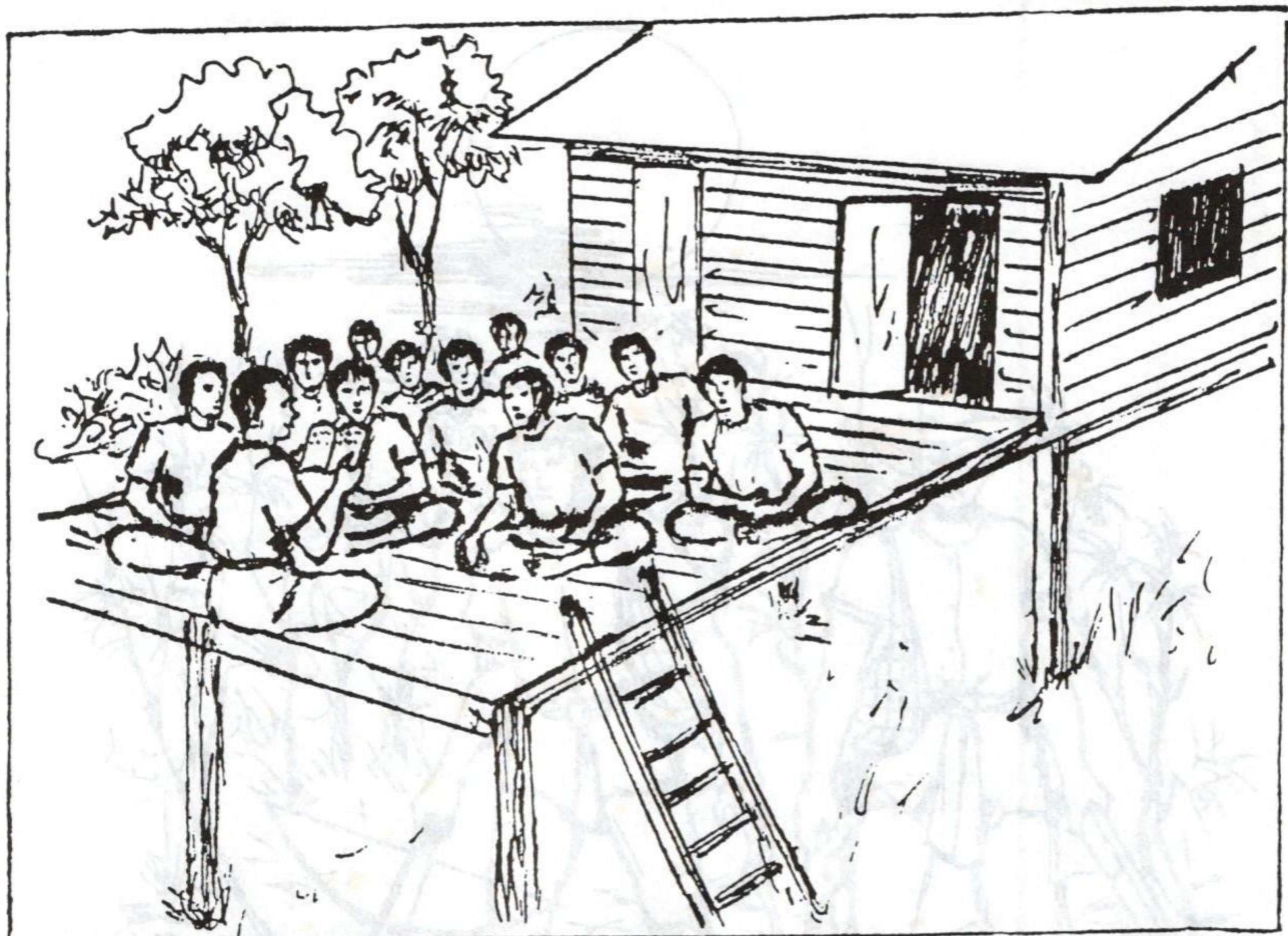
!!!(3-95, 5000 copies)

For further information, you may write to:
The funds for publishing this book were supplied by
!!!



ເລື່ອງສ່ຽວສີກັບສ່ຽວສາ ເຫລັ້ມ 3

The Story of Two Friends, Book 3



ເລື່ອງສ່ຽວສີກັບສ່ຽວສາເຫລັ້ມ 1 ກັບເຫລັ້ມ 2 ເຮົາກໍອ່ານມາແລ້ວ ກໍເຫັນແລ້ວ ວ່າມີຄົນພວກນຶ່ງກໍາລັງສົນໃຈຢາກຮູ້ຈັກວ່າ ໂລກທີ່ເຮົາອາໄສຢູ່ທຸກມື້ນີ້ລວມທັງທຸກສິ່ງ ທຸກຢ່າງໃນໂລກນີ້ມັນມາຈາກໃສ? ມີຜູ້ນຶ່ງຊື່ວ່າລອດ ເຂົາມີໜັງສືຂອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງທີ່ ບອກເຖິງການເປັນມາຂອງໂລກກັບທຸກສິ່ງທີ່ມີໃນໂລກ ແລະເຂົາກໍເປັນຜູ້ທີ່ອອກໄປບອກ ໃຫ້ຄົນອື່ນຮູ້ນຳກ່ຽວກັບສິ່ງຕ່າງໆ ໃນໜັງສືນັ້ນ. ໃນເຫລັ້ມທີ 3 ນີ້ກໍຈະຕໍ່ຈາກເລື່ອງທີ່ເຂົາ ລົມກັນຄ້າງໄວ້ໃນເຫລັ້ມທີ 2 ຖ້າພີ່ນ້ອງອ່ານເຫລັ້ມທີ 3 ນີ້ແລ້ວກໍໃຫ້ອ່ານຕໍ່ເຫລັ້ມທີ 4 ເດີມັນຈຶ່ງຈະເຂົ້າໃຈຄັກ.

In the first two books of this series we read about a group of people who were very interested in knowing where the world and everything in it came from. A man named Laud had the creator's book which gives answers to these questions. Laud liked to go around telling people what the book said. At the close of Book Two, Laud was at his friend Sii's house talking with people who were interested. The story in this book picks up from there. After you finish this book you will want to read the end of the story in Book 4 so that you do not miss anything.

ເລື່ອງສ່ຽວສີກັບສ່ຽວສາ
ເຫລັ້ມ 3

*The Story of Two
Friends, Book 3*

ພໍຮອດມື້ເຊົ້າມາ ພວກຜູ້ເຖົ້າຜູ້ແກ່
ກໍພາກັນໄປເຮືອນລຸງທາ ເວົ້າລົມກັນ
ເຖິງເລື່ອງຜີກັບເລື່ອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ
ລົມກັນຢູ່ດົນເຕີບ ໃຜໆ ກໍເວົ້າວ່າ,
ຢາກໄປຢູ່ກັບເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ຍ້ອນວ່າ
ຊັງຜີໜ່າຍຜີຫລາຍ ຖ້າແຕ່ກິນເປັດ
ກິນໄກ່ກິນງົວຢູ່ທຸກຍາມບໍ່ໄດ້ເຮັດດີ
ໃຫ້ຄົນເລີຍ, ມີແຕ່ເຮັດໃສ່ເຮັດໃຫ້
ຢ້ານ ສໍາຫລັບເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງນີ້ດີ
ຫລາຍຈົບຫລາຍ ເພິ່ນແຕ່ງທຸກອັນ
ທຸກແນວເອົາໄວ້ໃຫ້ຄົນ ເພິ່ນໄດ້ແຕ່ງ
ທາງໄວ້ໃຫ້ຄົນຄືນດີຫາເພິ່ນ ແລ້ວ
ຄົນທີ່ໄປໃນທາງຂອງເພິ່ນກໍຈະເຫັນ
ເມືອງສະຫວັນບ່ອນເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເຮັດ
ເອົາໄວ້ໃຫ້ຄົນ ແລ້ວໂຕເພິ່ນເອງກໍ
ເປັນເຈົ້າຂອງສະຫວັນ.

The next morning the leading men of the village gathered in Uncle Thaa's house. They discussed at length whether to keep following the spirits or not. They all said that they wanted to follow the creator instead, because they were sick and tired of the spirits. The spirits never do anything good for people; they demand continual sacrifices of ducks, chickens, and cows and always cause trouble and make people afraid. But the creator isn't like this. He's wonderful and good and created everything for people. He even made a way for people to become right with him again, and those who follow his way will get to go to heaven, the place that the creator has specially prepared for people, and where the creator himself is the owner and ruler.

ແລ້ວພວກຜູ້ເຖົ້າຜູ້ແກ່ທຸກຄົນກໍເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ຢາກໄປຢູ່ແທ້ໆ ເມືອງສະຫວັນນັ້ນ”
ເຂົາກໍພາກັນຕົກລົງກັນວ່າ “ຈະໄປໃນ
ທາງຂອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຄືລອດໄປນັ້ນ ແຕ່
ວ່າບໍ່ຮູ້ຈັກວ່າຊິເຮັດແນວໃດ ແລ້ວທາງຜີ
ທາງສາງກໍຍັງຢ້ານຢູ່.”

ແລ້ວພວກເຂົາກໍເວົ້າກັນວ່າ, “ຊິຖາມ
ລອດເບິ່ງກ່ອນ ວ່າຊິເຮັດແນວໃດຈຶ່ງ
ຄ່ອຍຊິຫວິດຈາກຜີຈາກສາງໄດ້.”

ພໍຄໍາລົງພວກຜູ້ເຖົ້າຜູ້ແກ່ນັ້ນກໍພາກັນໄປ
ຊຸມກັນອີກ ແລ້ວລຸງທາກໍໄດ້ເວົ້າໃຫ້
ລອດຟັງວ່າ, “ຕັດສິນໃຈແລ້ວວ່າຊິໄປນໍາ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ.”

ແລ້ວເຂົາກໍຖາມລອດວ່າ, “ເວົ້າມາເບິ່ງ
ດູ ເຮັດແນວໃດເລື່ອງຜີເລື່ອງສາງນັ້ນ
ມັນຈຶ່ງຊິບໍ່ນໍາເຮົາທັນ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຕັ້ງແຕ່ທໍາອິດ
ແຕ່ຕອນຂ້ອຍຢູ່ນໍາຜີນັ້ນ ຂ້ອຍກໍຢ້ານ
ມັນຄືກັນ ຂ້ອຍຢ້ານຂ້ອຍໄປບໍ່ຮອດບໍ່
ເຖິງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ຢ້ານຜີຢ້ານສາງນໍາທັນ
ຄືກັນກັບພວກເຈົ້າຄິດນີ້ລະ.”

ແລ້ວລຸງທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແລ້ວໂຕເຮັດ
ແນວໃດ?”

All the men said that they
really wanted to go to heaven.
They agreed that they wanted
to go the way of the creator
just as Laud did, but they
were not sure how. Besides
they were still afraid of the
spirits.

“We're going to have to ask
Laud about this, about how
we can get free from the
spirits,” they said.

That evening after dark the
village leaders gathered again.
This time Laud was there.
Uncle Thaa told Laud, “We
have decided to follow the
creator.

“But tell us,” he asked,
“how can we break away from
the spirits without them
taking revenge on us?”

“That's what I was afraid of
too before I left the spirits,”
Laud said. “I was afraid I
wouldn't quite make it to the
creator— that the spirits would
get me first.”

“So what did you do?”
Uncle Thaa asked.

ລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຂ້ອຍອ່ານເລື້ອຍໆ ໃນ
ໜັງສືເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ຈົນຂ້ອຍຮູ້ຈັກວ່າມັນ
ມາຈັ່ງໃດໄປຈັ່ງໃດເລື້ອງຜີເລື້ອງສາງນີ້
ພໍຂ້ອຍຫາເບິ່ງໃນໜັງສືເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງແລ້ວ
ກໍຮູ້ວ່າຜີນີ້ກໍແມ່ນເທວະດາທີ່ໄດ້ກະບົດຕໍ່
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ແຕ່ວ່າເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງມີອຳນາດ
ໃຫຍ່ກວ່າມັນ ເມື່ອເພິ່ນສັ່ງມັນແນວໃດ
ຫ້າມມັນແນວໃດມັນກໍຟັງ ເປັນແນວນັ້ນ
ລະຂ້ອຍຈຶ່ງບໍ່ຢ້ານມັນອີກ.”

ແລ້ວພໍ່ສືກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂອ້! ແມ່ນ ແມ່ນ
ແທ້ ຜີນີ້ບໍ່ມີລິດເດດຄືເພິ່ນ ມັນສູ້ເພິ່ນບໍ່
ໄດ້ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງສັ່ງມັນແນວໃດມັນກໍຕ້ອງ
ເຮັດແນວນັ້ນ ຖ້າເຮົາຢູ່ຝ່າຍເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ
ເຊື່ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນ ແລ້ວມັນຊິຕົວະຊິຕີ້ມແນວ
ໃດກໍຢ່າ ເຮົາບໍ່ຕ້ອງຟັງບໍ່ຕ້ອງເຊື່ອມັນ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າຂຶ້ນວ່າ, “ເອົາລະບາດ
ນີ້ ຢາກຟັງເລື້ອງປູ່ສັງກະສາຍ່າສັງກະສີ
ຜູ້ເປັນພໍ່ເປັນແມ່ເດີມຂອງເຮົາແຕ່ກີ້ແຕ່
ກ່ອນພຸ້ນ.” ແລ້ວລາວກໍເວົ້າກັບລອດ
ວ່າ, “ແລງນີ້ເຮົາຊິຕໍ່ເລື້ອງໃດ?”

“I kept reading the creator's
book,” Laud said, “until I
understood clearly about the
demon spirits. From my
reading I learned that they are
angels who have rebelled
against the creator, but he has
far greater power than they
do. They have to obey his
orders. And so I stopped
being afraid of them.”

Then Sii's father said, “You
know, that really makes sense.
The spirits aren't good like
him. They are no match for
him at all. They have to do
whatever he tells them to do.
So if we're on the creator's
side and trust in him, we don't
have to listen to them, no
matter how they try to trick
us.”

“Now, Laud, would you tell
us more about Adam and Eve,
our first ancestors?” requested
Uncle Thaa. “What are you
going to tell us about
tonight?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ້ ບາດນີ້ຊິເບິ່ງ
ເລື່ອງກາອິນ ຕໍ່ຈາກບູຮານສາຍ່າສັງກະສີ
ນັ້ນລະ ພໍກາອິນລູກກົກຂອງບູຮານສາ
ຂ້າອາເບັນຜູ້ນ້ອງແລ້ວ ກາອິນກໍໜີຈາກ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ໜີຈາກບູຮານສາຍ່າສັງກະສີ
ໄປຢູ່ທາງຕາເວັນອອກ ປ່ອຍໃຫ້ເຖົ້າສອງ
ເຖົ້າຢູ່ນໍ້າກັນ ແລ້ວຫລັງຈາກນັ້ນຕໍ່ມາຍ່າ
ສັງກະສີໄດ້ລູກອີກຜູ້ນຶ່ງເປັນຜູ້ຊາຍ ແລ້ວ
ຍ່າສັງກະສີກໍຕັ້ງຊື່ໃຫ້ວ່າເຊດ ລາວກໍເວົ້າ
ວ່າ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໃຫ້ຜູ້ຂ້າໄດ້ລູກອີກ ແທນ
ອາເບັນຜູ້ທີ່ກາອິນຂ້ານັ້ນ ແລ້ວບູຮານສາ
ກັບຍ່າສັງກະສີກໍໄດ້ແຜ່ລູກແຜ່ຫລານໄປ
ຈົນເຕັມແຜ່ນດິນໂລກ ບາງຄົນກໍຟັງຄໍາ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ແລ້ວກໍເຮັດນໍາຄໍາຂອງເພິ່ນ
ບາງຄົນກໍບໍ່ນໍາບໍ່ຟັງ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຕໍ່ໄປນີ້ຈະເວົ້າ
ເລື່ອງເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຊດ ຜູ້ເຊື້ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງໃຫ້ພວກເຈົ້າຟັງ ແລ້ວເຮົາຈະເຫັນວ່າ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກເຂົາວ່າແນວໃດ ໃນທາງ
ທີ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເຮັດໄວ້ໃຫ້ເຮົາຄົນດີຫາເພິ່ນ
ນັ້ນ.”

“Tonight we are going to
continue the story of Adam
and Eve,” Laud replied.
“After Cain, their oldest
son, killed his brother Abel,
Cain fled from the creator
and from his parents and
went to live in a land to the
east. After he left his
parents, they had another
son, which Eve named
'Seth.' Eve said, 'The
creator has given me
another child to replace
Abel whom Cain killed.'
After this Adam and Eve
had many more children
who began to populate the
earth. Some of their
descendants obeyed the
creator, but others did not.

“Now I'm going to tell
you about the descendants
of Seth who trusted in the
creator. We will see what
the creator told them about
the way he made for us to
get right with him.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອົາເລີຍ, ເວົ້າ
ເລີຍລອດ. ເຮົາແຮ່ງຢາກຮູ້ຈັກທາງຄົນດີກັບ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ຢາກພາລູກພາຫລານໄປນຳ
ທາງທີ່ວ່າມັນຄືກັບທາງຕ້ອງພຸ້ນ ຊິເຊົາໄປ
ໃນທາງມືດທາງມືວອີກ ແລ້ວຊິມາໃນທາງ
ຮຸ່ງທາງແຈ້ງ ຍ້ອນວ່າເຄີຍຖືກມານຂີ້ຕົວະ
ມາພໍແຮງແລ້ວ ມັນໄດ້ລໍລວງພາໄປທາງມືດ
ມາດົນແລ້ວ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຜູ້ທີ່ຊື່ວ່າເຊດທີ່ຂ້ອຍ
ເວົ້າມານັ້ນລາວຟັງຄວາມເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ເຮັດ
ນຳເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ລາວມີລູກມີຫລານຫລາຍ
ຫລານຂອງລາວຄົນນຶ່ງຊື່ເອໂນກ ຖ້າເຮົາຈະ
ໄລ່ຈາກເຊດລູກຂອງປູ່ສັງກະສາ ນັບຕັ້ງແຕ່
ມີເຊດເກີດມາຈົນຮອດເອໂນກ ຫລານຂອງ
ເຊດນີ້ ກໍພໍດີໄດ້ສື່ຮ້ອຍເກົ້າສິບສອງປີ ແຕ່
ວ່າໃນຕອນນີ້ເຊດບໍ່ທັນຕາຍໄດ້ ຍັງຢູ່ກັບ
ລູກກັບຫລານຢູ່ ຄົນແຕ່ກໍອາຍຸຍືນ
ເອໂນກລາວເຊື່ອເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ໜຽວແໜ້ນ
ຕິດສະໜິດກັບເພິ່ນ ເຮັດຖືກອີກຖືກໃຈເພິ່ນ
ເອໂນກມີອາຍຸຮອດສາມຮ້ອຍຫົກສິບຫ້າປີ
ແລ້ວເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍເອົາເອໂນກຂຶ້ນໄປຢູ່ນຳ
ເພິ່ນ ຕໍ່ຈາກນັ້ນບໍ່ມີໃຜເຫັນໜ້າເອໂນກອີກ

“Great! That's what I
want to hear about.” Uncle
Thaa said. “I want to lead
my family on the right and
true path, the path of light,
and get off this path of
darkness. The devil has
tricked us into taking the
path of darkness for long
enough.”

Then Laud continued,
“Seth, who I just
mentioned, believed and
obeyed the creator. He had
many descendants. One of
his descendants was named
Enoch. Enoch was born
492 years after his ancestor
Seth. But Seth was still
living because people in
those days lived a long
time. Now, Enoch believed
firmly in the creator and
was very committed to
him. The creator was very
pleased with him. When
Enoch was 365 years old
the creator took him up to
be with himself, and he
was never seen again.

ໃຈຂອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍຢາກໃຫ້ທຸກຄົນໃນໂລກ
ນີ້ຄົນດີຖືກກັນກັບເພິ່ນ ເພິ່ນຢາກໃຫ້ທຸກຄົນ
ໄປຢູ່ນຳເພິ່ນ ຄືກັນກັບເອໂນກນັ້ນລະ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຖາມພວກຄົນທີ່ກຳລັງຟັງນັ້ນ
ວ່າ, “ພວກເຈົ້າເດ່ ບໍ່ຢາກໄປສະຫວັນຄື
ເອໂນກບໍ່?”

ພໍຖາມແນວນັ້ນແລ້ວ ໝົດທຸກຄົນຢູ່ທີ່ນັ້ນກໍ
ຕອບວ່າ, “ໂອ້ຍ! ກໍຢາກໄປນັ້ນລະ ເພາະ
ຊິໄດ້ຢູ່ກັບເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ.”

ແລ້ວສາກໍຖາມລອດວ່າ, “ເອໂນກບໍ່ແມ່ນ
ລາວປ່ວຍລາວໄຂ້ຕາຍບໍ່? ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຕັ້ງ
ເອົາລາວຂຶ້ນໄປຢູ່ນຳຊື່ໆ ນີ້ບໍ່?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຕັ້ງເອົາ
ຂຶ້ນໄປຊື່ໆ ນີ້ລະ ເປີດເບິ່ງໃນໜັງສືຂອງ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ໃນບົດທີ 5 ດູ່ ບອກວ່າແນວ
ໃດ.”

ແລ້ວສາກໍອ່ານບົດທີ 5 ຂໍ້ 21 ຮອດ 24
ວ່າ,

The creator wants everyone
in the world to get right
with him, so we can all go
to be with him like Enoch.”

Then Laud asked those
sitting there, “What do
think? Wouldn't you like to
go to heaven like Enoch?”

“We sure would,”
everyone responded.

Saa asked, “Are you sure
Enoch didn't just get sick
and die? You don't mean to
say that the creator actually
took him right straight up
to heaven?”

“That's what I mean,”
Laud replied. “The creator
took him right up to
heaven. Open the creator's
book to chapter 5. What
does it say?”

So Saa read from chapter
5:21-24:

21-24 ຕອນເອໂນກອາຍຸໄດ້ 65 ປີກໍໄດ້ລູກຊາຍຊື່ວ່າເມທູເຊລາ ຫລັງຈາກໄດ້ເມທູເຊລາແລ້ວ ເອໂນກກໍໃຊ້ຊີວິດຕິດຕາມເພິ່ນຜູ້ ແຕ່ງທຸກບາດຢ່າງອີກ 300 ປີ ກໍມີ ລູກມີເຕົ້າອີກຫລາຍຄົນ ຈົນອາຍຸ ຮອດ 365 ປີ ເອໂນກບໍ່ໄດ້ຕາຍ ແຕ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຮັບເອົາໄປຢູ່ນຳ ເພິ່ນທັງເປັນ ຍ້ອນເອໂນກໄດ້ໃຊ້ ຊີວິດຕິດຕາມເພິ່ນໝົດທຸກບາດ ຢ່າງ.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າຂຶ້ນວ່າ, “ໂອ້! ຄືຊື່ ມ່ວນເນາະຖ້າບໍ່ຕາຍບໍ່ເຈັບບໍ່ເປັນແນວນັ້ນ ຂຶ້ນໄປຢູ່ນຳເພິ່ນໂຕຫາຍວັບໄປເລີຍ ໝູ່ ພີ່ນ້ອງລູກເມຍກໍຄືຊື່ບໍ່ໄດ້ຍາກນຳ. ຍ້ອນ ວ່າເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເປັນເຈົ້າຂອງສະຫວັນຢູ່ ແລ້ວ ກ່ອນທີ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຊື່ເອົາເອໂນກຂຶ້ນ ໄປສະຫວັນນັ້ນ ຕອນນັ້ນລູກຫລານຂອງ ເອໂນກກໍມີຫລາຍ ຫລານຄົນນຶ່ງຂອງ ເອໂນກຊື່ວ່າໂນອາ ແລ້ວໃນຊ່ວງຂອງ ໂນອາຢູ່ນັ້ນຄົນກໍແຜ່ຂຶ້ນຫລາຍໃນໂລກນີ້.

21 When Enoch had lived 65 years, he became the father of Methuselah. 22 And after he became the father of Methuselah, Enoch walked with the creator 300 years and had other sons and daughters. 23 Altogether, Enoch lived 365 years. 24 Enoch walked with the creator; then he was no more, because the creator took him away.

Then Laud said, “What a great way to go! No death, no sickness, no pain! Just disappear and go right up to be with the creator. And since heaven belongs to the creator, your family wouldn't have to worry about you at all.

“Enoch had many descendants. One of them was named Noah. During Noah's lifetime the number of people in the world was growing rapidly.

ແຕ່ວ່າຄົນສ່ວນຫລາຍບໍ່ເຊື່ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງ ແລ້ວພວກເຂົາກໍພາກັນເຮັດນໍາ
ຄວາມຄິດນໍາໃຈຂອງຕົນເອງ ເຮັດແຕ່
ແນວບໍ່ຈົບບໍ່ດີ ພວກເຂົາຮູ້ຈັກຢູ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງນັ້ນ ແຕ່ບໍ່ຫົວຊາບໍ່ຖື ໄປແຕ່ນໍາໃຈ
ຕົນເອງ ພວກເຂົາຄິດຢາກຊື່ຂາບຊື່ໄຫວ້
ຫຍັງເຂົາກໍເຮັດໂລດ ຄິດຢາກເຮັດຮູບອັນ
ນັ້ນຮູບອັນນີ້ຂຶ້ນເຂົາກໍເຮັດ ແລ້ວເຂົາກໍ
ຂາບກໍໄຫວ້ຮູບອັນທີ່ເຂົາເຮັດນັ້ນແທນເພິ່ນ
ຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ສໍາມະບິເອົາແຕ່ຄິດຢາກເຮັດ
ເຂົາບໍ່ນັບຖືເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເລີຍ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າອີກວ່າ, “ພໍ່ແມ່ຂອງເຮົາ
ສະໄໝແຕ່ກໍແຕ່ກ່ອນກໍຢູ່ໄກຈາກເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງ ເຂົາບໍ່ຫວັງບໍ່ຄິດເຫັນເພິ່ນເລີຍ ມີ
ແຕ່ຄິດຢາກໄດ້ຢາກມ່ວນທໍ່ນັ້ນ ແຕ່ວ່າ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍຄິດຫາທາງໄວ້ໃຫ້ເຂົາແລ້ວ
ເພື່ອພວກຄົນຈະຢ່າງນໍາທາງນັ້ນໄປຫາ
ເພິ່ນ ແຕ່ວ່າພວກເຂົາບໍ່ນໍາທາງນັ້ນເລີຍ.”

ແລ້ວບາດນີ້ພໍ່ສືກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ພວກເຂົາບໍ່
ຟັງບໍ່ເຊື່ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນແນວນັ້ນ ເຂົາກໍຢູ່ໃນ
ທາງມືດແມ່ນບໍ່ລະ?”

But most of them did not
obey the creator. They just
did whatever they wanted,
and they did all kinds of
evil. They knew about the
creator, but couldn't care
less about him. They just
followed their own desires.
They worshiped whatever
they pleased. They made all
sorts of idols and worshiped
these useless things they had
made instead of worshiping
the creator.

“Our ancestors,” Laud
went on, “had strayed far
from the creator. They were
completely unconcerned and
unaware about him, just
living selfishly for their own
pleasure. The creator had
come up with a way for
them to return to him, but no
one took that path.”

“Then that means that
they were on the path of
darkness, right?” Sii's father
asked.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ແມ່ນຄວາມເຈົ້າ
ເວົ້ານັ້ນລະ ພວກຄົນທີ່ບໍ່ເຊື່ອຟັງເພິ່ນນັ້ນ
ແຮ່ງເຮັດບໍ່ຈົບບໍ່ດີຂຶ້ນຫລາຍຢ່າງ.”

ແລ້ວສີກໍຖາມວ່າ, “ເມື່ອຄົນເຮັດແນວນັ້ນ
ແລ້ວ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຈະເຮັດແນວໃດ?”

ລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ອ່ານບົດທີ 6 ຂໍ້ 3 ເບິ່ງດູ
ເພິ່ນວ່າແນວໃດ.”

ແລ້ວສີກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

³ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍເລີຍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເຮົາ
ເມື່ອຍຫ້າມໄວ້ແລ້ວ ພະວິນຍານ
ຂອງເຮົາໄດ້ບອກໄດ້ເຕືອນພວກ
ຄົນພໍ່ແຮງແລ້ວ ແຕ່ມັນກໍຍັງບໍ່
ເຊື່ອຟັງ ມັນເປັນແຕ່ຊາດເນື້ອໜັງ
ແນວຢູ່ບໍ່ໄດ້ດົນ ເຮົາຈະໃຫ້ເວລາ
ມັນອີກພຽງ 120 ປີ.”

ພໍອ່ານແລ້ວລອດກໍໃຫ້ອ່ານຂໍ້ 6 ຮອດ 7
ຕໍ່ອີກວ່າ,

⁶⁻⁷ ເພິ່ນກໍເລີຍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ກະເທິນ
ແລ້ວທີ່ເຮົາໄດ້ສ້າງຄົນຂຶ້ນມາແຕ່
ທໍາອິດ ເຮົາອຸກໃຈຫລາຍກັບຄົນ
ພວກນີ້ ຈໍາເປັນລະ ທີ່ເຮົາຈະ

“That's right,” responded
Laud. “And those who didn't
obey the creator just got
worse and worse.”

“So what did the creator
do?” Sii asked.

“Look at chapter 6 verse
3, Sii,” Laud said. “See what
the creator said.”

Sii began to read:

³ Then the creator said,
“My Spirit will not
contend with man
forever, for he is mortal;
his days will be a
hundred and twenty
years.”

Then Laud asked him to
read verses 6 and 7 too:

⁶ The creator was
grieved that he had
made man on the earth,
and his heart was filled
with pain. ⁷ So the
creator said, “I will

ຕ້ອງລົບລ້າງຄົນກັບສັດອອກຈາກ
ແຜ່ນດິນໂລກໃຫ້ໝົດບໍ່ໃຫ້ເຫລືອ
ເລີຍ ມັນບໍ່ເປັນຕາສ້າງຂຶ້ນມາ
ຈັກໜ່ອຍເລີຍຄົນນີ້.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນກໍອຸກເປັນຄື
ກັນເນາະ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ຍ້ອນຄົນລຸ້ນນີ້ບໍ່
ເຮັດນໍາ ບໍ່ເຊື່ອຟັງເພິ່ນ ເປັນຄົນບໍ່ຈົບບໍ່
ດີນີ້ລະເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຈິ່ງເສຍດາຍຄົນທີ່ເພິ່ນ
ໄດ້ແຕ່ງຂຶ້ນມາແລ້ວ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍຮູ້ກໍ
ເຫັນໝົດແນວທີ່ຄົນເຮັດນັ້ນ ພໍເພິ່ນເຫັນ
ດັ່ງນັ້ນເພິ່ນກໍເວົ້າວ່າ ເຮົາເບິ່ງບໍ່ໄດ້ແລ້ວ
ຄົນພວກນີ້ ພະວິນຍານຂອງເຮົາໄດ້
ບອກໄດ້ເຕືອນຄັກແລ້ວ ແຕ່ມັນຫາກບໍ່
ເຊື່ອຟັງ ເຮົາຈະໃຫ້ເວລາເຂົາອີກຮ້ອຍ
ຊາວປີທໍ່ນັ້ນລະ ເພິ່ນວ່າແນວນີ້ຍ້ອນເພິ່ນ
ເສຍດາຍທີ່ຄົນບໍ່ຟັງເພິ່ນ ເພິ່ນຢາກໃຫ້
ຄົນເປັນອັນນຶ່ງອັນດຽວກັນກັບເພິ່ນ ຄົນ
ເຮົາຫາກຫັນໜ້າໜີ ແລ້ວກໍຂາບກໍໄຫວ້
ແນວອື່ນ ດັ່ງນັ້ນລະເພິ່ນຈິ່ງຄິດນໍາ

wipe mankind, whom I
have created, from the
face of the earth; men
and animals, and
creatures that move
along the ground, and
birds of the air; for I am
grieved that I have made
them.”

“So the creator can get
upset too,” Uncle Thaa
remarked.

“Yes,” Laud replied, “the
creator was disappointed by
the people he had made
because of their disobedience
and wickedness. The creator,
who knew everything they
were doing, finally said, ‘I
can't allow these people to go
on like this. They refuse to
listen even though my Spirit
has warned them clearly. I'll
give them another 120 years
and that's it.’ He felt bad that
people wouldn't listen to him,
and he wanted everyone to
return to him. But people just
turned away and worshiped
other things. And that's why
he was sad.”

“ແຕ່ວ່າຄົນທັງໝົດໃນລຸ້ນນີ້ເພິ່ນກໍເຫັນວ່າມີ
ຜູ້ດຽວທໍ່ນັ້ນທີ່ຟັງເພິ່ນ ຜູ້ນັ້ນກໍຊື່ວ່າໂນອາ
ໂນອາຜູ້ນີ້ກໍແມ່ນລູກແມ່ນຫລານຂອງ
ເອໂນກ ຄົນທີ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເອົາຂຶ້ນໄປນັ້ນ
ລະ.”

ພໍເວົ້າຊໍານັ້ນແລ້ວສາກໍຖາມວ່າ, “ແຕ່ກໍເພິ່ນ
ໃຫ້ເວລາຄົນຮ້ອຍຊາວປີ ແລ້ວເພິ່ນເຮັດ
ແນວໃດອີກ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເບິ່ງໃນບົດທີ 6 ຕໍ່ ມັນເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ຂ້ອຍຊື່ອ່ານໃຫ້ຟັງເດີ.” ແລ້ວມັນກໍອ່ານຂໍ້
8 ຮອດ 13 ວ່າ,

8 ມີແຕ່ໂນອາທີ່ໄດ້ຮັບຄວາມເມດຕາ
ຈາກເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ.

9 ຄືຊີວິດຂອງໂນອາເປັນດັ່ງນີ້
ໂນອາເປັນຄົນເຂົ້າທ່າເຂົ້າທີ່ກັບເພິ່ນ
ຜູ້ແຕ່ງແຕ່ຄົນດຽວໃນຕອນນັ້ນ ຍ້ອນ
ໂນອາເປັນຄົນຊື່ມີໃຈເປັນທໍາ ໂນອາ
ໄດ້ເຊື່ອໃຈເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ໃຊ້ຊີວິດ
ຕິດຕາມເພິ່ນຢູ່ທຸກຍາມ.

“Of all the people alive
at that time he saw only
one man who obeyed him,
a man named ‘Noah.’
Noah was a descendant of
Enoch, the man that the
creator had taken to
heaven.”

“When the 120 years
was up, what did he do?”
Saa asked.

“I’ll read chapter 6:8-
13,” Laud said in reply:

8 But Noah found
favor in the eyes of
the creator.

9 This is the account
of Noah. Noah was a
righteous man,
blameless among the
people of his time,
and he walked with
the creator. 10 Noah
had three sons: Shem,
Ham and Japheth.

10 ໂນອາໄດ້ລູກຊາຍສາມຄົນຊື່
ວ່າ ເຊມ ຢາເຟດ ກັບຮາມ. 11-

12 ແຕ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຫລຽວເບິ່ງ
ແຜ່ນດິນໂລກກໍເຫັນວ່າເສື້ອມຊາມ
ໄປໝົດ ມີແຕ່ຄວາມໂຫດຫ້ຽມ
ຊົ່ວຊ້າເລວຊາມ ຂ້າພັນລັນແທງ
ກັນ ຍ້ອນໃຈຂອງຄົນເສື້ອມຊາມ
ປ່ຽນໄປໃນທາງບໍ່ດີໝົດ.

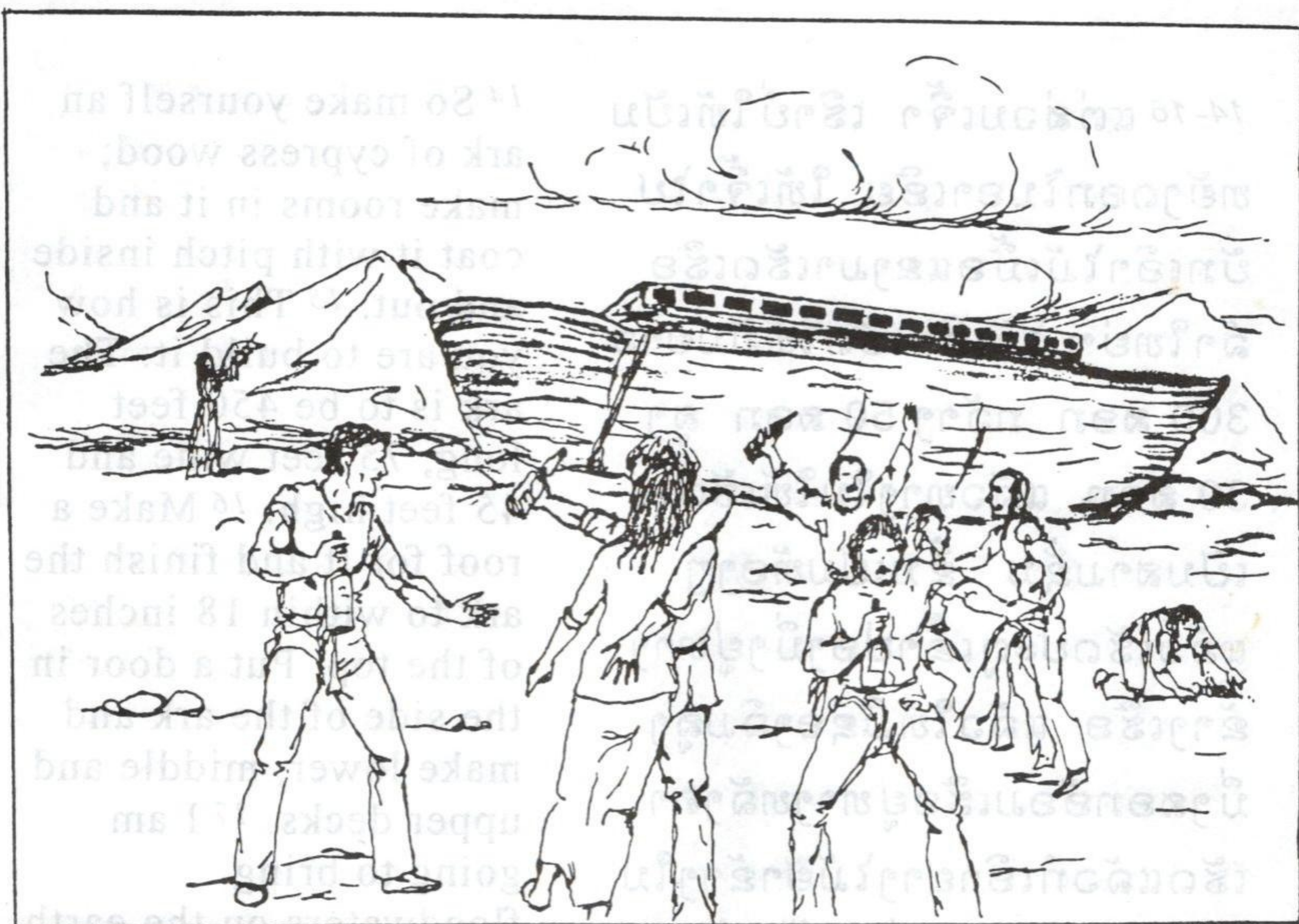
13 ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍເລີຍເວົ້າກັບ
ໂນອາວ່າ, “ໂພດແລ້ວທາງຂອງຄົນ
ພວກນີ້ ສຸດທໍ່ນີ້ແລ້ວ ໂລກກໍມີແຕ່
ຄວາມຫ້ຽມໂຫດເຕັມໄປໝົດ
ຍ້ອນເຂົາເຮັດຊົ່ວແນວບໍ່ດີ ບໍ່ເຫິງ
ເຮົາຊິລົບລ້າງເຂົາອອກຈາກ
ແຜ່ນດິນໂລກໃຫ້ມັນຕາຍຈົບຫາຍ
ໄປໝົດ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເຫັນ
ໝົດແນວທີ່ຄົນເຮັດ ເພິ່ນຮູ້ຮອດຄວາມຄິດ
ທີ່ຢູ່ໃນໃຈຂອງຄົນ ໃຜຊິເຊື່ອງຫຍັງລີ້ຫຍັງ
ໃຫ້ຫວິດຈາກເພິ່ນກໍບໍ່ໄດ້ ແນວບໍ່ຈົບບໍ່ດີ
ຂອງຄົນນັ້ນເພິ່ນບໍ່ມັກ ເພິ່ນຍັງບໍ່ທັນລົງ
ໂຫດ ຍ້ອນວ່າເພິ່ນຢາກໃຫ້ຄົນມີເວລາ
ປ່ຽນຈິດປ່ຽນໃຈມາຫາເພິ່ນທຸກຍາມ

11 Now the earth was
corrupt in the creator's
sight and was full of
violence. 12 The creator
saw how corrupt the
earth had become, for
all the people on earth
had corrupted their
ways.

13 So the creator said
to Noah, “I am going to
put an end to all
people, for the earth is
filled with violence
because of them. I am
surely going to destroy
both them and the
earth.”

Then Laud said, “The creator
sees everything people do. He
even knows our thoughts. No
one can hide a thing from him.
The bad things that people do
displease him greatly. But he
doesn't punish us immediately
because he always wants to give
us time to repent and return to
him. But that time has a limit.



ແຕ່ມີເວລາຈຳກັດ ຄືດັ່ງລຸ້ນຂອງໂນອາ
ນັ້ນລະ ເພິ່ນກໍໃຫ້ເວລາຢູ່ຮ້ອຍຊາວປີທໍ່
ນັ້ນ ພໍຄົບຮ້ອຍຊາວປີແລ້ວພວກຄົນກໍຍັງ
ບໍ່ປ່ຽນຈິດປ່ຽນໃຈ ເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງໄດ້ລົງໂທດ
ເຂົາ.”

ແລ້ວສາກໍຖາມວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນລົງໂທດແບບ
ໃດນີ້? ເພິ່ນຊິໃຫ້ຫຍັງເກີດຂຶ້ນກັບຄົນ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ເບິ່ງໃນຂໍ້ 14
ຮອດ 17 ດູ່ ເພິ່ນບອກໂນອາວ່າແນວ
ໃດ.”

ແລ້ວສາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຂ້ອຍອ່ານກ່ອນ
ເດີ!” ແລ້ວມັນກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

It won't go on forever. It's
like during Noah's time, when
he gave the people 120 years
to change. And when the 120
years was up the people still
hadn't repented, so he
punished them.”

“How'd he punish them?”
Saa asked. “What happened
to them?”

“Take a look at verses 14-
17,” Laud replied. “What did
the creator tell Noah?”

“I'll read it,” Saa said, and
began reading:

14-16 ແຕ່ສ່ວນເຈົ້າ ເຮົາບໍ່ໃຫ້ເປັນ
ຫຍັງດອກໂນອາເອີຍ ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າໄປ
ບັກເອົາໄມ້ເນື້ອແຂງມາເຮັດເຮືອ
ລຳໃຫຍ່ໆ ໄວ້ເດີ ເຮັດໃຫ້ມັນຍາວ
300 ສອກ ກວ້າງ 50 ສອກ ສູງ
30 ສອກ ແລ້ວທາງໃນໃຫ້ເຮັດ
ເປັນສາມຂັ້ນ ຂັ້ນເປັນຫ້ອງໆ
ແລ້ວເຮັດປະຕູເຂົ້າປ່ອງນຶ່ງຢູ່ທາງ
ຂ້າງເຮືອ ແລ້ວໃຫ້ມີຊ່ອງລົມສູງ
ນຶ່ງສອກອ້ອມເຮືອຢູ່ທາງຫລັງຄາ
ເຮັດແລ້ວກໍເອົາຢາງໄມ້ຢາງຂ້າງໃນ
ກັບຂ້າງນອກເຮືອບໍ່ໃຫ້ນ້ຳເຂົ້າ.

17 ຄືຈັກໜ່ວຍເຮົາຈະເຮັດໃຫ້ນ້ຳ
ຖ້ວມໂລກ ທຸກອັນທຸກແນວທີ່ມີ
ລົມຫັນໃຈກໍຈະຕາຍຈິບຫາຍໄປ
ໝົດ ບໍ່ໃຫ້ເຫລືອໄວ້ຈັກແນວ.

ສາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂອ້! ເພິ່ນວ່າຊິໃຫ້ນ້ຳ
ຖ້ວມໂລກເນາະ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ ເພິ່ນບອກ
ໂນອາວ່າຊິໃຫ້ນ້ຳຖ້ວມໂລກ ແລ້ວເພິ່ນກໍ
ບອກໂນອາໃຫ້ເອົາໄມ້ເຮັດເຮືອລຳໃຫຍ່ໆ

14 So make yourself an
ark of cypress wood;
make rooms in it and
coat it with pitch inside
and out. 15 This is how
you are to build it: The
ark is to be 450 feet
long, 75 feet wide and
45 feet high. 16 Make a
roof for it and finish the
ark to within 18 inches
of the top. Put a door in
the side of the ark and
make lower, middle and
upper decks. 17 I am
going to bring
floodwaters on the earth
to destroy all life under
the heavens, every
creature that has the
breath of life in it.
Everything on earth will
perish.

“Wow!” exclaimed Saa, “the
creator said he was going to
send a world flood.”

“That's right,” said Laud.
“He told Noah that he was
going to flood the whole
world. And he told him to
build a huge boat out of wood.

ພວກຄົນທີ່ເຊື່ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນກໍໄດ້
ເຂົ້າໄປຢູ່ໃນເຮືອຈຶ່ງຊີບໍ່ຕາຍ.”

ແລ້ວສາກໍຖາມວ່າ, “ຄົນອື່ນເດ ເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງໄດ້ບອກເຂົາຢູ່ບໍ່ວ່ານ້ຳຊື່ຖ້ວມ
ໂລກ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ບອກຢູ່ ເຂົາ
ຫາກບໍ່ຟັງບໍ່ເຊື່ອເພິ່ນ ມີແຕ່ໂນອາທີ່ຟັງ
ທີ່ເຊື່ອເພິ່ນ ແນວໃດກໍຢ່າ ແມ່ນຄົນຊີບໍ່
ຟັງກໍຕາມ ເພິ່ນກໍຍັງຮັກແພງ ເພິ່ນກໍຍັງ
ຮັກຄົນຢູ່ ເພິ່ນໄດ້ບອກໂນອາເຖິງແນວທີ່
ຈະເກີດຂຶ້ນ ແລ້ວກໍໄດ້ໃຫ້ໂນອາໄປ
ບອກໃຫ້ພວກຄົນໃຫ້ຮູ້ຈັກ ໃຫ້ໄດ້ຍິນຄື
ດັ່ງກັບໂນອາໄດ້ຍິນນັ້ນ.”

ພໍລອດເວົ້າດັ່ງນັ້ນແລ້ວ ລຸງທາກໍເວົ້າ
ຂຶ້ນວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຮັກແພງຄົນຫລາຍ
ເນາະ ແຕ່ວ່າຄົນຫາກດີ ບໍ່ຢາກຟັງເພິ່ນ
ບໍ່ຢາກເຊື່ອເພິ່ນ ພໍເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກໃຫ້
ເຮັດແນວນຶ່ງຄົນກໍຊັດໄປເຮັດອີກແນວນຶ່ງ
ແນວໃດກໍຢ່າເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍຍັງຢາກໃຫ້ທຸກ
ຄົນຫວັດຈາກບາບຈາກໂທດ ຫວັດຈາກ
ຄວາມຕາຍ ເພິ່ນອົດທົນແລະຫວັງດີຕໍ່
ຄົນເຮົາແທ້ໆ ລະ.”

Then everyone who trusted and
obeyed the creator could go into
the boat to be saved.”

“What about the others?”
Saa asked. “Did the creator let
them know that the world was
going to flood?”

“He told them alright,” said
Laud, “but they wouldn't
listen. Only Noah believed the
creator. Even so, the creator
still loved and cared for
people. He told Noah what
was going to happen and had
Noah tell everyone else.”

Uncle Thaa spoke up, “The
creator really cares about
people, doesn't he? But we're
so stubborn; we refuse to
listen to him or obey him.
When he tells us to do one
thing, we charge off in
another direction and do
something else. Even so the
creator still wants everyone to
escape from sin and
punishment and not have to
die. He sure is patient with
us.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ ເພິ່ນອົດທົນ
ແທ້ ແຕ່ຍາມໃດມາເພິ່ນກໍຮັກແພງແລະ
ຫວັງດີຕະຫລອດມາ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍຖາມລອດອີກວ່າ, “ສັດ
ສາວາສິງນັ້ນເດ່ ເຮັດແນວໃດມັນຈຶ່ງບໍ່
ຕາຍເມື່ອນ້ຳຖ້ວມໂລກນັ້ນ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍບອກລູກທາວ່າ, “ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າ
ອ່ານຂໍ້ 18 ຮອດ 22 ເບິ່ງດູ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍອ່ານວ່າ

¹⁸ “ແຕ່ໂຕເຈົ້ານັ້ນເຮົາສັນຍາ
ໄວ້ກັບເຈົ້າຮັບຮອງບໍ່ໃຫ້ເປັນ
ຫຍັງ ເມື່ອເຮັດເຮືອໃຫຍ່ສຳ
ເລັດແລ້ວ ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າເຂົ້າໄປຢູ່ໃນ
ນັ້ນ ທັງລູກທັງເມຍກັບລູກໄພ້
ພ້ອມ. ¹⁹ ແລ້ວເຮົາຈະໃຫ້ເຈົ້າ
ເອົາພວກສັດໝົດທຸກແນວເຂົ້າຢູ່
ໃນເຮືອນຳເຈົ້າແນວລະຄູ່ໆ
ທັງໂຕຜູ້ໂຕແມ່ ເພື່ອລ້ຽງຊີວິດ
ຂອງພວກມັນໄວ້ໃຫ້ສືບໜໍ່ແທນ
ແນວຕໍ່ໄປ.

“He sure is,” Laud replied.
“And he has always lovingly
cared for us like this from the
beginning.”

“What about all the
animals?” Uncle Thaa asked
Laud. “How were they going
to stay alive during the flood?”

In reply Laud asked Uncle
Thaa to read verses 18-22:

¹⁸ “But I will establish
my covenant with you,
and you will enter the ark;
you and your sons and
your wife and your sons'
wives with you. ¹⁹ You
are to bring into the ark
two of all living creatures,
male and female, to keep
them alive with you.

20 ເຮົາຈະໃຫ້ພວກສັດທຸກແນວ
ແນວລະຄູ່ໆ ມາຢູ່ນໍ້າເຈົ້າເດີ
ທັງສັດບິນສັດບົກກັບທຸກແນວທີ່
ໄຕ່ໄປເຕັ້ນມາເທິງແຜ່ນດິນໂລກ
ເພື່ອໃຫ້ເຈົ້າເບິ່ງແຍງຮັກສາມັນ
ໄວ້ໃນເຮືອຍາມນໍ້າຖ້ວມໂລກ.

21 ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າໄປເອົາອາຫານແນວຢູ່
ແນວກິນໝົດທຸກແນວມາເກັບ
ມ້ຽນໄວ້ໃນເຮືອເດີ ເພື່ອພວກ
ເຈົ້າກັບພວກສັດຈະມີພໍຢູ່ພໍກິນ
ຍາມນໍ້າຖ້ວມນັ້ນ.”

22 ພໍເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກແລ້ວ
ໂນອາກໍເຮັດຕາມຄໍາສັ່ງຂອງ
ເພິ່ນທັງໝົດ.

ພໍລຸງທາອ່ານແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ເຮືອທີ່ເພິ່ນບອກໃຫ້ໂນອາເຮັດນັ້ນກໍບໍ່
ແມ່ນພໍຂໍ້ໃດຂໍ້ນຶ່ງໄດ້ ມັນໃຫຍ່ສົມ
ຄວນ ໃຫຍ່ຈົນເອົາທຸກແນວເຂົ້າໃນນັ້ນ
ໄດ້ ແລ້ວເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍບອກວ່າ ໃຫ້ເຮັດ
ເປັນຫ້ອງໆ ຫ້ອງຂອງຄົນ ຫ້ອງຂອງ
ສັດ ແລ້ວເພິ່ນກໍບອກໃຫ້ເອົາແນວຢູ່
ແນວກິນຂອງຄົນຂອງສັດເຂົ້າໄວ້ໃນເຮືອ
ນໍ້າ

20 Two of every kind of
bird, of every kind of
animal and of every kind
of creature that moves
along the ground will
come to you to be kept
alive. 21 You are to take
every kind of food that is
to be eaten and store it
away as food for you and
for them.”

22 Noah did everything
just as the creator
commanded him.

When Uncle Thaa finished,
Laud said, “The boat he told
Noah to make wasn't just an
ordinary one. It was huge, so
big they could put everything
into it that they needed. And
the creator told Noah to make
rooms in it, rooms for people
and stalls for animals. Then he
said to gather food for people
and animals and store it in the
boat too.

ເຮືອໃຫຍ່ແນວນີ້ໃນຕອນນັ້ນບໍ່ມີໃຜເຄີຍ
ເຫັນ ໂນອາເຮັດນໍາຄໍາເພີ່ນບອກ ເຮັດ
ເຮືອແລ້ວກໍໄປບອກຄົນນໍາ ພວກຄົນ
ຫາກບໍ່ຟັງບໍ່ເຊື່ອຄໍາບອກຄໍາເວົ້ານັ້ນ
ສ່ວນໂນອານັ້ນລາວກໍຟັງ ແລ້ວກໍເຮັດ
ນໍາແນວທີ່ເພີ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກທຸກສິ່ງທຸກ
ຢ່າງ ຄືກັນກັບຂໍ້ 22 ນັ້ນລະ ບອກວ່າ
ເພີ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກແລ້ວໂນອາກໍເຮັດຕາມ
ຄໍາສັ່ງຂອງເພີ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງທັງໝົດ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂນອານີ້ເພີ່ນ
ເຊື່ອຟັງແທ້ໆ ລະ ຍ້ອນລາວຟັງຄໍາ
ຂອງເພີ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ລາວຈຶ່ງຖືກອົກຖືກໃຈ
ເພີ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ແລ້ວໃນຕອນນັ້ນກໍຫວັດ
ຈາກນໍ້າຖ້ວມ.”

ພໍລອດເວົ້າດັ່ງນັ້ນແລ້ວ ພໍສືກໍເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ໂນອານີ້ຄືຊີມິບຸນຫລາຍເນາະ ຈຶ່ງຄ່ອຍ
ຫວັດຈາກນໍ້າຖ້ວມໃນຕອນນັ້ນ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບພໍສືວ່າ, “ບໍ່ແມ່ນ ບໍ່
ແມ່ນລາວອາໄສບຸນຄຸນຂອງຕົນເອງໄດ້
ໂນອາລາວກໍເປັນເຊື່ອສາຍຂອງຄົນບາບ
ຄືກັນ ຈິດໃຈກໍຄືກັບຄົນອື່ນນັ້ນລະ

In those days no one had ever
seen such a big boat, but Noah
just did what the creator told
him to do. He worked away on
the boat, and kept warning
people too, but they paid no
attention to what he said.
Noah, in contrast, paid
attention to everything the
creator told him. As it says in
verse 22: ‘Noah did everything
just as the creator commanded
him.’

“Noah really believed the
creator,” Laud continued, “so
he paid attention to what the
creator said. That's why the
creator was pleased with him.
As a result he didn't die in the
flood.”

“Noah sure must have had a
lot of merit to escape the
flood,” remarked Sii's father.

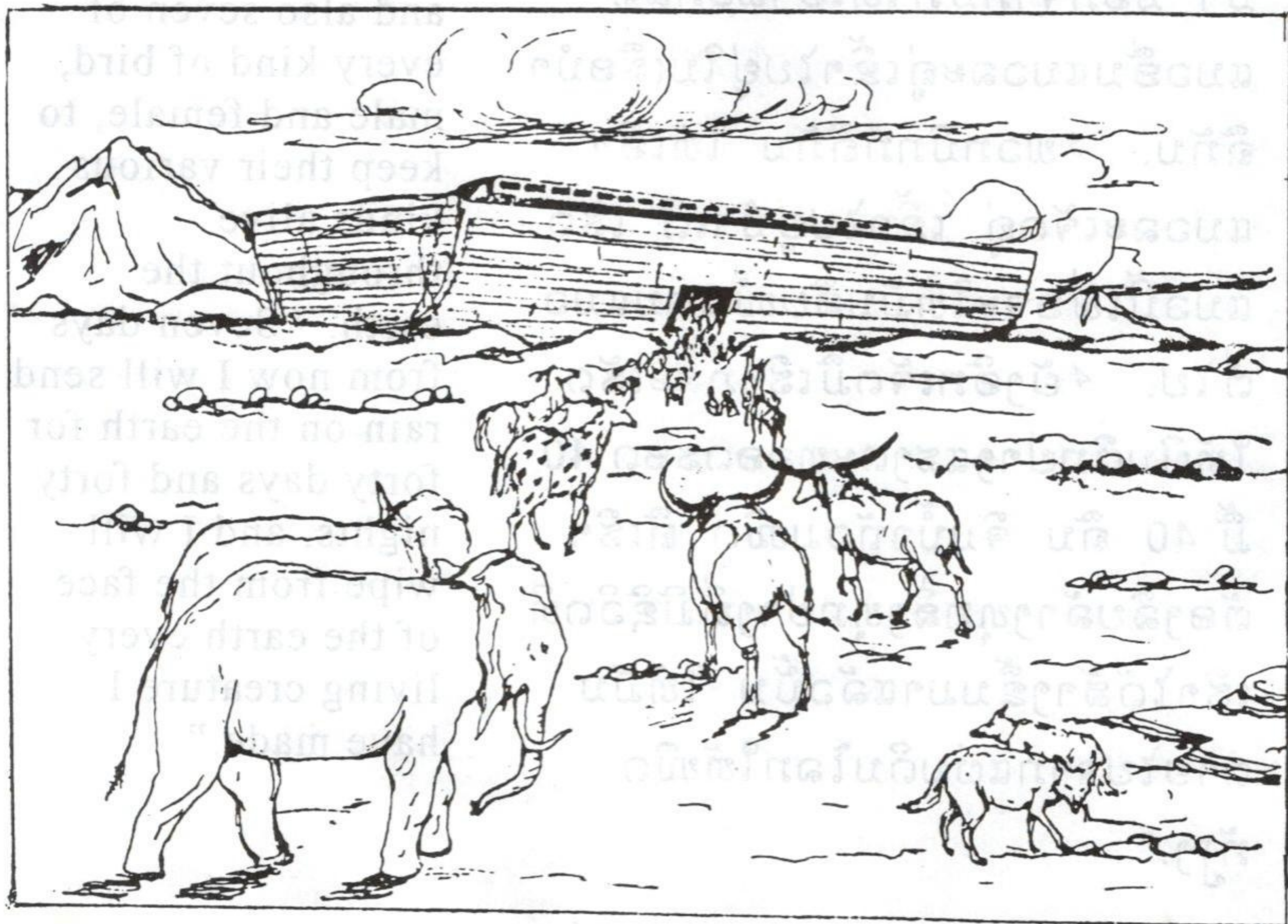
“No, that's not right,” Laud
replied. “Noah was not saved
by trusting in his own merit.
Noah was a sinner by birth
and had a sinful heart the
same as everybody else.”

ລາວຫວິດລາວພື້ນກໍຍ້ອນພະຄຸນຂອງ
 ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ບໍ່ແມ່ນລາວເຮັດເອົາເອງ
 ໂນອານີ້ກໍອາໄສເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ເຊື່ອຟັງ
 ເພິ່ນ ເຮັດນໍາເພິ່ນ ຍ້ອນພະຄຸນຂອງ
 ເພິ່ນລາວຈຶ່ງຄ່ອຍຫວິດ.

He escaped death because of
 the creator's goodness, not as
 a result of his own efforts.
 Noah was trusting in the
 creator, obeying and
 following him. It was by the
 creator's goodness that Noah
 was saved.

“ໂນອາໃຊ້ເວລາເຮັດເຮືອຢູ່ຮ້ອຍຊາວປີ
 ຈຶ່ງຄ່ອຍແລ້ວ ກໍມີຫລາຍຄົນເຫັນໂນອາ
 ເຮັດເຮືອ ຜູ້ທີ່ບໍ່ເຫັນ ລາວກໍອອກໄປ
 ບອກ ແຕ່ວ່າບໍ່ມີໃຜເຊື່ອໃຜຟັງຄໍາເພິ່ນ
 ຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ໂນອາໄປບອກວ່ານໍ້າຊື່ຖ້ວມ
 ໂລກ.”

“Noah took 120 years to
 finish the boat. A lot of
 people watched him working
 on it. And he went and spoke
 to those who didn't see him.
 But no one believed the
 creator's word that there was
 going to be a world flood.



ແລ້ວລອດກໍບອກວ່າ, “ເບິ່ງໃນພະຄໍາພີຕໍ່ເດີ.”
ແລ້ວລອດກໍອ່ານບົດທີ 7 ຂໍ້ 1 ຮອດ 9 ວ່າ

“Let's read on,” Laud
said. Then he read
chapter 7:1-9:

1 ຢູ່ມາເຮືອໃຫຍ່ກໍເຮັດແລ້ວ
ຮຽບຮ້ອຍ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍເລີຍບອກ
ໂນອາວ່າ, “ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າພາຄອບຄົວເຂົ້າ
ໃນເຮືອສາບາດນີ້ ເພາະໃນສາຍຕາ
ຂອງເຮົາເບິ່ງແລ້ວ ກໍມີແຕ່ເຈົ້າຜູ້ດຽວ
ໃນພວກຄົນສະໄໝນີ້ທີ່ຖືກຕ້ອງຕາມ
ທາງທໍາຂອງເຮົາ. 2 ແລ້ວໃຫ້ເອົາພວກ
ສັດແນວທີ່ສົມຄວນເປັນເຄື່ອງບູຊາ
ແນວລະເຈັດຄູ່ທັງໂຕຜູ້ໂຕແມ່ເຂົ້າໄປຢູ່
ນໍາ ນອກຈາກນີ້ກໍໃຫ້ເອົາພວກສັດ
ແນວອື່ນແນວລະຄູ່ເຂົ້າໄປຢູ່ໃນເຮືອນໍາ
ຄືກັນ. 3 ພວກນົກກໍຄືກັນ ໃຫ້ເອົາ
ແນວລະເຈັດຄູ່ ເຂົ້າໄປຢູ່ນໍາເດີ ເຮັດ
ແນວນີ້ເພື່ອຈະໃຫ້ມັນສືບໜໍ່ແທນແນວ
ຕໍ່ໄປ. 4 ຍັງອີກເຈັດມື້ເຮົາກໍຈະເຮັດ
ໃຫ້ຝົນຕົກຢ່າງແຮງຕະຫລອດຮອດ 40
ມື້ 40 ຄືນ ຈົນນໍ້າຖ້ວມໝົດ ຄືເຮົາ
ຕ້ອງລົບລ້າງທຸກສິ່ງທຸກຢ່າງທີ່ມີຊີວິດທີ່
ເຮົາໄດ້ສ້າງຂຶ້ນມາແລ້ວນັ້ນ ໃຫ້ມັນ
ຕາຍໄປຈາກແຜ່ນດິນໂລກໃຫ້ໝົດ
ກ້ຽງ.”

1 The creator then
said to Noah, “Go
into the ark, you and
your whole family,
because I have
found you righteous
in this generation. 2
Take with you seven
of every kind of
clean animal, a male
and its mate, and
two of every kind of
unclean animal, a
male and its mate, 3
and also seven of
every kind of bird,
male and female, to
keep their various
kinds alive
throughout the
earth. 4 Seven days
from now I will send
rain on the earth for
forty days and forty
nights, and I will
wipe from the face
of the earth every
living creature I
have made.”

5 ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກແລ້ວໂນອາ
ກໍໄດ້ເຮັດຕາມຄໍາສັ່ງຂອງເພິ່ນ
ໝົດທຸກຢ່າງ.

6 ປີນໍ້າຖ້ວມໂລກນັ້ນໂນອາ
ອາຍຸໄດ້ 600 ປີພໍດີ. 7 ໂນອາ
ກັບເມຍກັບລູກກັບລູກໄພ້ກໍພາ
ກັນເຂົ້າໄປໃນເຮືອໃຫຍ່ ເພື່ອຈະ
ຫວີດຈາກນໍ້າຖ້ວມໂລກ. 8-9
ແລ້ວພວກສັດແນວທີ່ສົມຄວນ
ເປັນເຄື່ອງບູຊາ ກັບພວກສັດ
ອື່ນໆ ແນວລະຄູ່ ໂຕຜູ້ກັບໂຕແມ່
ມັນກໍໄດ້ເຂົ້າໄປຢູ່ໃນເຮືອກັບ
ໂນອາ ຕາມທີ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້
ບອກໂນອາໄວ້ນັ້ນ.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ພວກເຈົ້າຮູ້ຈັກບໍ່
ວ່າແຕ່ກີ້ແຕ່ກ່ອນບໍ່ເຄີຍມີຝົນຕົກເລີຍ ມີ
ແຕ່ໝອກທໍ່ນັ້ນທີ່ເຮັດໃຫ້ຂີ້ດິນຊຸ່ມ
ໂນອາໄດ້ບອກຄົນໃນຕອນນັ້ນວ່າ ນໍ້າຊີ
ຖ້ວມໂລກເດີ ຄົນກໍແຮງບໍ່ເຊື່ອລາວ
ເຂົາເຈົ້າວ່າຝົນຢູ່ໃສ ນໍ້າຢູ່ໃສຊິມາຖ້ວມ

5 And Noah did all that
the creator commanded
him.

6 Noah was six hundred
years old when the
floodwaters came on the
earth. 7 And Noah and his
sons and his wife and his
sons' wives entered the
ark to escape the waters
of the flood. 8 Pairs of
clean and unclean
animals, of birds and of
all creatures that move
along the ground, 9 male
and female, came to Noah
and entered the ark, as
the creator had
commanded Noah.

Then Laud said, “Did you
know that back then it never
rained? In those days there
was only dew to water the
ground. So when Noah told
people that the whole world
was going to flood, nobody
believed him. ‘What rain?’
they mocked. ‘Where's all the
water going to come from?’

“ພໍເຂົາເຈົ້າເຫັນໂນອາເຮັດເຮືອໃຫຍ່ໆ
ນັ້ນ ເຂົາເຈົ້າກໍແຮງພາກັນຫົວເຍາະເຍັ້ຍ
ລາວ ແລ້ວໃນຕອນນັ້ນຫລາຍຄົນກໍພາ
ກັນເວົ້າກັນວ່າ ໂນອາເປັນແນວນັ້ນແນວ
ນີ້ ໂນອາກໍບໍ່ເຊົາ ລາວກໍບອກວ່າ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໃຫ້ເວລາຄົນອີກຮ້ອຍຊາວປີທີ່
ນັ້ນ ໃຫ້ເຊື່ອຟັງຄໍາເພິ່ນ ແລ້ວເຂົ້າມາ
ໃນເຮືອຈຶ່ງຈະຫວັດຈາກນໍ້າຖ້ວມ
ໂນອາເຄີຍບອກວ່າມີທາງດຽວເທົ່ານັ້ນເດີ
ລາວບອກວ່າມີທາງດຽວເທົ່ານັ້ນຈຶ່ງຈະ
ຫວັດໄດ້.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເສຍດາຍທີ່ຄົນ
ບໍ່ເຊື່ອບໍ່ຟັງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ເປັນຫຍັງຄົນຈຶ່ງ
ພິລິກພິລ້າແທ້ ໂພດແທ້ ເປັນຕາເຊື່ອກໍ
ບໍ່ເຊື່ອ ເປັນຕາຟັງກໍບໍ່ຟັງຄໍາຂອງເພິ່ນ
ນັ້ນ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ນີ້ເຮົາກໍເຫັນວ່າ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເວົ້າແນວໃດເພິ່ນກໍເຮັດນໍາ
ແນວນັ້ນ ເພິ່ນບໍ່ເຄີຍຕົວະໃຜ ເພິ່ນເວົ້າ
ວ່ານໍ້າຈະຖ້ວມໂລກມັນກໍຖ້ວມແທ້

“And when he started
building a boat, they really
began to make fun of him.
They said all sorts of things
about him, but he kept right
on working. And he kept
warning them, saying, ‘The
creator is giving people only
one hundred and twenty years
more. You'd better listen to
him and come into the boat so
you don't drown in the flood.’
Noah kept telling them that
this was the only way to be
saved.”

“What a pity that all those
people didn't listen to the
creator,” Uncle Thaa
remarked. “Why are people so
dense? The creator's message
was so believable, but still
they wouldn't listen.”

“This demonstrates,” Laud
went on, “that the creator does
exactly what he says he will.
He never lies to anyone. He
said the world was going to
flood, and it did.”

“ພໍໂນອາເຮັດເຮືອນັ້ນແລ້ວໆ ເພິ່ນກໍ
ໃຫ້ໂນອາທັງລູກທັງເມຍ ກັບລູກໄພ່ເຂົ້າ
ໄປໃນເຮືອ ແລ້ວເພິ່ນກໍໃຫ້ສັດທຸກແນວ
ແນວລະຄູ່ເຂົ້າໄປໃນເຮືອນໍາໂນອາ
ແຕ່ສໍາຫລັບສັດແນວສົມຄວນຖະຫວາຍ
ເພິ່ນກໍໃຫ້ເຂົ້າໄປນໍາຢ່າງລະເຈັດຄູ່.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຄົນເຫັນແນວນັ້ນ
ກໍຄິດຕົກໃຈເນາະ ຍ້ອນວ່າບໍ່ເຄີຍເຫັນ
ສັດໄປເປັນຄູ່ເປັນຄູ່ແບບນັ້ນ ແຕ່ວ່າບໍ່
ມີຜູ້ໃດເຂົ້າເຮືອນໍາໂນອາເລີຍໃນຕອນ
ນັ້ນ ທັງໆ ທີ່ເປັນໂອກາດສຸດທ້າຍ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຫລົງໄປຫາລູກທາບອກ
ລາວວ່າ, “ລູກ ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າອ່ານຂໍ້ 11 ຮອດ
22 ເບິ່ງດູ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

ນໍ້າຖ້ວມໂລກ

11-17 ເຫດການນໍ້າຖ້ວມໂລກກໍ
ໄດ້ເກີດຂຶ້ນວັນທີ 17 ເດືອນ 2
ກົງກັບປີທີ່ໂນອາມີອາຍຸຮອດ
600 ປີພໍດີ ໃນມື້ດຽວກັນນັ້ນ
ໂນອາກັບເມຍພ້ອມກັບລູກຊາຍ

“When Noah had finished
the boat, the creator told Noah
and his wife, his sons and
daughters-in-law to go into
the boat and he caused a pair
of each kind of animal to go
in as well. But he had seven
pairs of each kind of animal
used for sacrifice go in.

“I bet the people looking on
were shocked to see the
animals going into the boat in
pairs like that, something they
had never seen happen before.
But none of them decided to
join Noah, even though it was
their very last chance.”

Then Laud turned to Uncle
Thaa and asked him to read
verses 11- 22:

The Flood

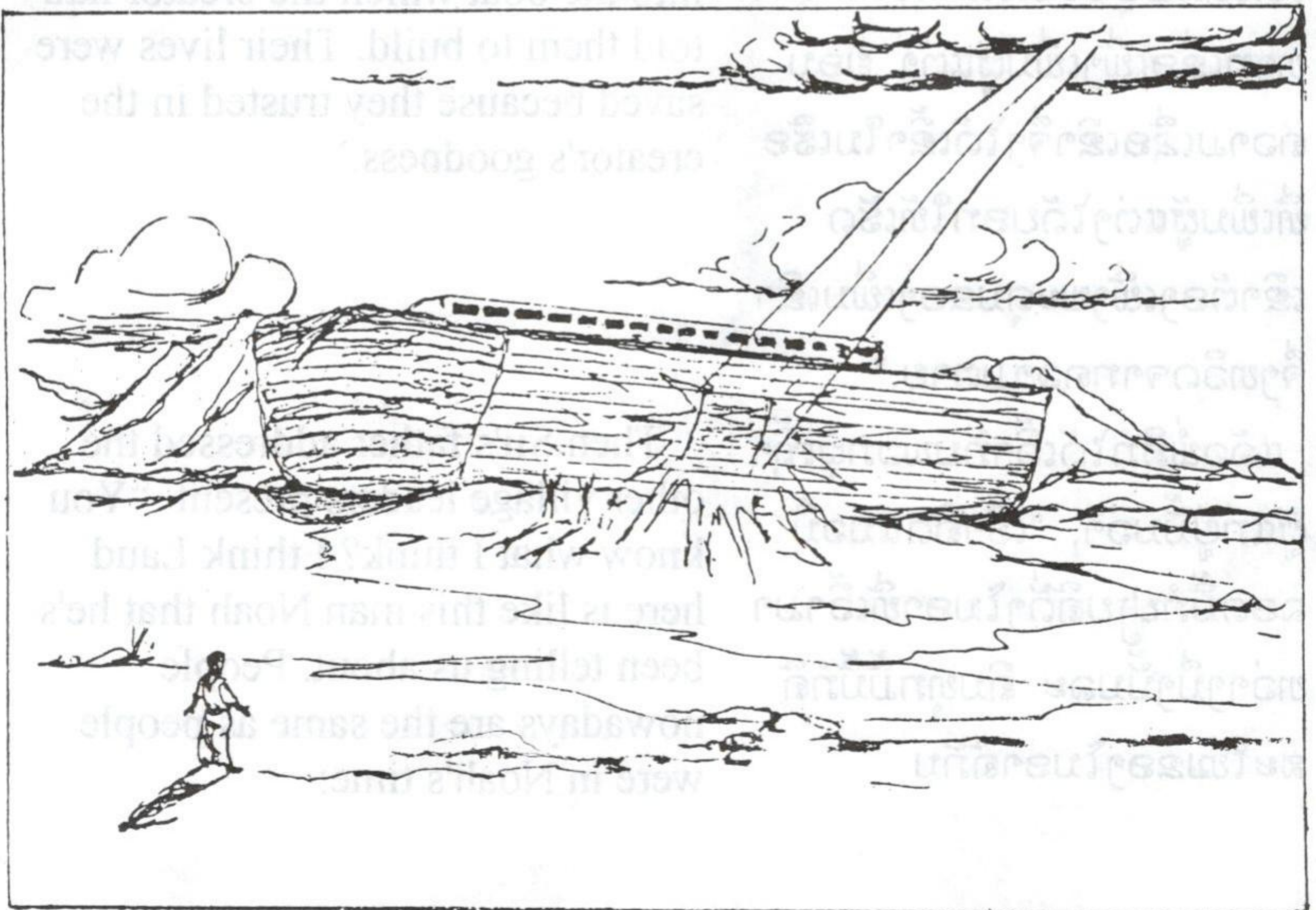
11 In the six hundredth
year of Noah's life, on the
seventeenth day of the
second month; on that
day all the springs of the
great deep burst forth,

ຂອງລາວສາມຄົນ ຄືເຊມ
 ຢາເຟດ ຮາມ ກັບລູກໄພ້ທັງ
 ສາມຄົນກໍໄດ້ຢູ່ໃນເຮືອໃຫຍ່ແລ້ວ
 ພ້ອມທັງສັດໝົດທຸກແນວທີ່ຍ່າງ
 ໄປຍ່າງມາ ໄຕ່ໄປເຕັ້ນມາ ບິນ
 ໄປບິນມາແນວລະຄູ່ຈາກທົ່ວ
 ແຜ່ນດິນໂລກ ສັດທຸກແນວ ແນວ
 ລະຄູ່ໆ ທີ່ມີຊີວິດຢູ່ຍ້ອນລົມຫັນ
 ໃຈມັນກໍໄດ້ເຂົ້າໄປຢູ່ໃນເຮືອນໍາ
 ໂນອາ ທັງໂຕຜູ້ໂຕແມ່ຕາມທີ່
 ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ໆໄດ້ບອກໂນອາໄວ້. ພໍ
 ເຂົ້າໄປໝົດແລ້ວ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ໆກໍ
 ອັດປະຕູເຮືອເຂົ້າ ແລ້ວນໍ້າຈາກ
 ຮູນໍ້າບາດານຢູ່ໃຕ້ແຜ່ນດິນເລິກໆ
 ກໍໄດ້ພຸ່ງອອກມາ ກັບນໍ້າຝົນກໍ
 ໄດ້ທັງລົງມາຈາກເທິງຟ້າຢ່າງມືນ
 ຫູມືນຕາບໍ່ຂຶ້ນ ຝົນກໍທັງລົງມາ
 ຕະຫລອດຮອດ 40 ມື້ 40 ຄືນ
 ນໍ້າກໍສູງຂຶ້ນໆ ເຮືອໃຫຍ່ກໍລອຍ
 ຂຶ້ນຫວິດດິນຢູ່ເທິງນໍ້ານັ້ນ.

and the floodgates of the
 heavens were opened. ¹²
 And rain fell on the
 earth forty days and
 forty nights. ¹³ On that
 very day Noah and his
 sons, Shem, Ham and
 Japheth, together with
 his wife and the wives of
 his three sons, entered
 the ark. ¹⁴ They had with
 them every wild animal
 according to its kind, all
 livestock according to
 their kinds, every
 creature that moves
 along the ground
 according to its kind and
 every bird according to
 its kind, everything with
 wings. ¹⁵ Pairs of all
 creatures that have the
 breath of life in them
 came to Noah and
 entered the ark. ¹⁶ The
 animals going in were
 male and female of every
 living thing, as the
 creator had commanded
 Noah. Then the creator
 shut him in.

18-20 ນ້ຳກໍແຮ່ງສູງ
 ຂຶ້ນໆ ຈົນສູງຖ້ວມຫລັງ
 ພວກພູສູງໆ ຂຶ້ນໄປ 15
 ສອກ ຈົນບໍ່ມີບ່ອນໃດ
 ໃນໂລກທົ່ວໃຕ້ຟ້າທີ່ນ້ຳ
 ບໍ່ໄດ້ຖ້ວມ 21-22 ພວກ
 ສັດກໍຕາຍ ພວກຄົນກໍ
 ຕາຍ ທຸກສິ່ງທຸກຢ່າງທີ່ມີ
 ຊີວິດຍ້ອນລົມຫັນໃຈທີ່
 ໄປໆ ມາໆ ເທິງແຜ່ນດິນ
 ໂລກກໍຕາຍໄປໝົດກຸ້ງໆ.

17 For forty days the flood kept coming
 on the earth, and as the waters increased
 they lifted the ark high above the earth. 18
 The waters rose and increased greatly on
 the earth, and the ark floated on the
 surface of the water. 19 They rose greatly
 on the earth, and all the high mountains
 under the entire heavens were covered. 20
 The waters rose and covered the
 mountains to a depth of more than twenty
 feet. 21 Every living thing that moved on
 the earth perished; birds, livestock, wild
 animals, all the creatures that swarm over
 the earth, and all mankind. 22 Everything
 on dry land that had the breath of life in
 its nostrils died.



ພໍ່ອ່ານແລ້ວລຽງທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງປິດປະຕູແລ້ວ ໝົດ
ເວລາແລ້ວ ປະຕູເຂົ້າກໍມີປະຕູ
ລຽວຊ້າ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນແນວ
ນັ້ນແທ້ ຍ້ອນຄົນບໍ່ເຊື່ອຟັງເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງ ພວກເຂົາກໍຈົມນໍ້າຕາຍໝົດ
ໃນຕອນນັ້ນມີແປດຄົນທໍ່ນັ້ນທີ່ບໍ່
ຕາຍ ຄືໂນອາກັບລູກກັບເມຍກັບ
ລູກໄພ່ຂອງລາວ ແຕ່ແປດຄົນທີ່
ຫວັດຈາກນໍ້າຖ້ວມນີ້ບໍ່ແມ່ນວ່າເຂົາ
ເປັນຄົນມີບຸນຍ້ອນເຂົາເຮັດ. ເຂົາ
ຫາກເຊື່ອເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ຍ້ອນ
ຄວາມເຊື່ອເຂົາຈິ່ງໄດ້ເຂົ້າໃນເຮືອ
ທີ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້ບອກໃຫ້ເຮັດ
ເຂົາຕ້ອງເພິ່ນພະຄຸນຂອງເພິ່ນເຂົາ
ຈິ່ງຫວັດຈາກຄວາມຕາຍ.”

ແລ້ວພໍ່ສີກໍໄດ້ເວົ້າກັບພວກຜູ້ເຖົ້າ
ຜູ້ແກ່ຢູ່ນັ້ນວ່າ, “ເຮົາຄິດແນວນີ້
ລອດນີ້ກໍປຽບຄືດັ່ງໂນອາທີ່ເວົ້າມາ
ຫວ່າງນີ້ນັ້ນລະ ຄົນທຸກມື້ນີ້ກໍຄື
ສະໄໝຂອງໂນອາຄືກັນ

When Uncle Thaa stopped
reading he said, “So the creator
finally shut the door. The time was
up. And that's the only door there
was.”

“Exactly,” said Laud. “So they all
drowned because none of them had
listened to the creator. All except
for eight people: Noah, his wife, his
sons and their wives. But these
eight who escaped during the flood
did not escape because they had
earned a lot of merit. Rather it was
because they trusted in the creator.
Because they trusted, they went
into the boat which the creator had
told them to build. Their lives were
saved because they trusted in the
creator's goodness.”

Then Sii's father addressed the
other village leaders present. “You
know what I think? I think Laud
here is like this man Noah that he's
been telling us about. People
nowadays are the same as people
were in Noah's time:

ໃຜກໍບໍ່ຍອມຟັງຄຳຂອງເພິ່ນຜແຕ່ງທີ່ໄດ້
 ບອກເອົາໄວ ບໍ່ເຊື່ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນ ຕັ້ງຢາກ
 ເຮັດນຳໃຈຕົນເອງ ເຮັດນຳຜີແນວມັນບໍ່
 ຈົບບໍ່ດີ ຄົນທຸກມື້ນີ້ກໍຄືກັນໝົດ ບໍ່ມີໃຜ
 ເຊື່ອບໍ່ມີໃຜຟັງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເລີຍ ລອດນີ້ໄດ້
 ໄປບອກເຖິງເລື່ອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ບອກທາງ
 ທີ່ໄປຫາເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໃຫ້ເຮົາຮູ້ ຄືກັນກັບ
 ໂນອາໄປບອກເລື່ອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ກັບ
 ເລື່ອງນ້ຳຊີຖ້ວມໂລກຄືຄາວແຕ່ກໍນັ້ນລະ.
 ແຕ່ວ່າຫລາຍຄົນໃນຕອນນັ້ນກໍພາກັນຫົວ
 ເຍາະເຍັ້ຍລາວແຊວໆ ໃຜກໍບໍ່ຢາກຟັງ
 ລາວ ບໍ່ຢາກເຊື່ອລາວ ແລ້ວໃນທີ່ສຸດກໍ
 ຕາຍ ຍ້ອນບໍ່ເຊື່ອບໍ່ຟັງລາວ ພໍມາເຖິງ
 ເຮົາໃນຊ່ວງນີ້ ກໍມີຜູ້ໄປບອກຄືກັນກັບ
 ຄາວໂນອາແຕ່ກໍຄືກັນ.

“ຄາວແຕ່ກໍເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກໃຫ້ໂນອາ
 ເຮັດເຮືອໃຫ້ມີປະຕູດຽວທໍ່ນັ້ນ ຍ້ອນຢາກ
 ໃຫ້ຄົນຄິດຮູ້ເມື່ອວ່າ ມີທາງດຽວທໍ່ນັ້ນທີ່
 ໃຫ້ຄົນຫວັດຈາກນ້ຳຖ້ວມ ຖ້າບໍ່ເຂົ້າປະຕູ
 ນີ້ກໍຕ້ອງຕາຍ ທາງຂອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງທີ່
 ລອດເວົ້າໃຫ້ຟັງຢູ່ດຽວນີ້ກໍມີທາງດຽວຄືກັນ

Nobody wants to listen to
 what the creator has said.
 Nobody trusts in him. They
 just do whatever they please,
 as well as getting involved
 with evil spirits. People are
 all like this nowadays. No
 one listens to or obeys the
 creator. Laud here is going
 around telling people about
 the creator, just like Noah
 long ago told people about
 the creator and about the
 world flood that was coming.
 The people back then all
 scoffed at Noah; no one
 believed him. As a result they
 died. And now here's
 someone like Noah long ago
 who is going around warning
 people.

“Back then the creator told
 Noah to make the boat with
 only one door. This was so
 people would realize that
 there was only one way to be
 saved from the flood. If you
 didn't go in through that door
 you'd die. And the way of the
 creator that Laud is telling us
 about nowadays is the same:
 There's only one way.

ຖ້າບໍ່ຟັງບໍ່ໄປນໍາເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງທີ່ບອກໄວ້
ນັ້ນ ເຮົາຊິບໍ່ເຫັນບ່ອນເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເຮັດ
ໄວ້ໃຫ້ເຮົານັ້ນເລີຍ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນຄວາມ
ເຈົ້າເວົ້າແທ້ ທຸກມື້ນີ້ພະຍາມານໂຕທີ່
ໄດ້ທຽມກັບ ທີ່ລ້ລວງແມ່ຍິງແຕ່
ທໍາອິດພຸ້ນ ດຽວນີ້ມັນກໍຍັງຫລອກລວງ
ຄົນຢູ່, ໄດ້ລໍໄດ້ລວງຄົນໃຫ້ໄປຫລາຍ
ທາງ ເຮົາບໍ່ຢູ່ດີມີແຮງມັນກໍຫາວິທີເຮັດ
ໃສ່ເຮົາ ສິ່ງຢູ່ກັບຄົນ. ກໍເຫວຍດາບໍ່ຈົບ
ບໍ່ດີນີ້ລະເປັນຜິກະດາຍ ມັນມັກເຮັດ
ແນວນັ້ນແນວນີ້ໃຫ້ຄົນຢ້ານ ແລ້ວມັນ
ກໍເຮັດໃຫ້ຜູ້ມັນສິ່ງຢູ່ນໍານັ້ນເວົ້າວ່າມັນ
ຢາກກິນໄກ່ກິນໝູ ແລ້ວມັນກໍຍັງເວົ້າ
ອີກວ່າ ກໍກູນີ້ລະເປັນພໍ່ໃຫຍ່ແມ່ໃຫຍ່
ຂອງພວກສູ ຫລືວ່າເປັນຜູ້ນັ້ນຜູ້ນີ້ ເຮັດ
ຜ້າອຸຍອະຍະເຕເຊຍຕະຊະ ຄືຜູ້ທີ່
ຕາຍໄປແລ້ວນັ້ນ ແລ້ວລູກເຕົ້າເຫັນກໍ
ວ່າແມ່ນພໍ່ແມ່ນແມ່ຕົນເອງຢູ່ເລື້ອຍ.”

If we don't listen to the creator
and go the way he tells us, we
won't make it to the place the
creator has prepared for us.”

“That's exactly right,” Laud
replied. “Nowadays Satan, the
one who came in a snake to
deceive the first woman, is still
at work to deceive people and
to confuse them about the right
way. When we're sick, Satan
looks for ways to harm us;
sometimes he has some of
those bad angels, the demons,
take possession of people. They
do all sorts of things to scare
people, and when they take
possession of someone they say
they want to eat a chicken or a
pig. And they say things like,
'I'm your grandfather,' or 'I'm
your grandmother,' or some
other person. Or they appear as
some scary figure covered in a
sheet to make people believe
that they're the ghost of a
relative who died.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າຕໍ່ວ່າ, “ເຈົ້າຢ່າລືມ
ເດີວ່າມັນກໍມີລິດມີອໍານາດຄືກັນ ແຕ່
ມັນຫາກສູ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບໍ່ໄດ້ ດັ່ງນັ້ນ
ລະຖ້າໃຜບໍ່ເຊື່ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ມັນ
ກໍເຮັດໃສ່ຫລາຍອັນຫລາຍແນວ ຖ້າ
ມັນຢາກກິນໄກ່ເຮົາກໍເອົາໄປໃຫ້
ແລ້ວຍາມເຮົາເຢົາເຮົາສ່ຽງເບິ່ງ ຖ້າໝໍ
ເຢົາສັ່ງແນວໃດ ເຮົາກໍເຮັດນໍາແນວ
ນັ້ນ ຍ້ອນວ່າເຮົາຢ້ານມັນ ຊິທຸກຊິ
ຍາກປານໃດກໍຢ່າ ຖ້າໝໍເຢົາເວົ້າວ່າ
ມີແນວເຮັດ ຖ້າມັນຢາກກິນໝູ ເຮົາ
ກໍໄປຫາມາໃຫ້ຈົນໄດ້ ຜີສາງນີ້ມັນບໍ່
ເຄີຍວ່າຊິຊ່ອຍຄົນ ມີແຕ່ຫາລາຍຊິ
ກິນນໍາຄົນທໍ່ນັ້ນ.”

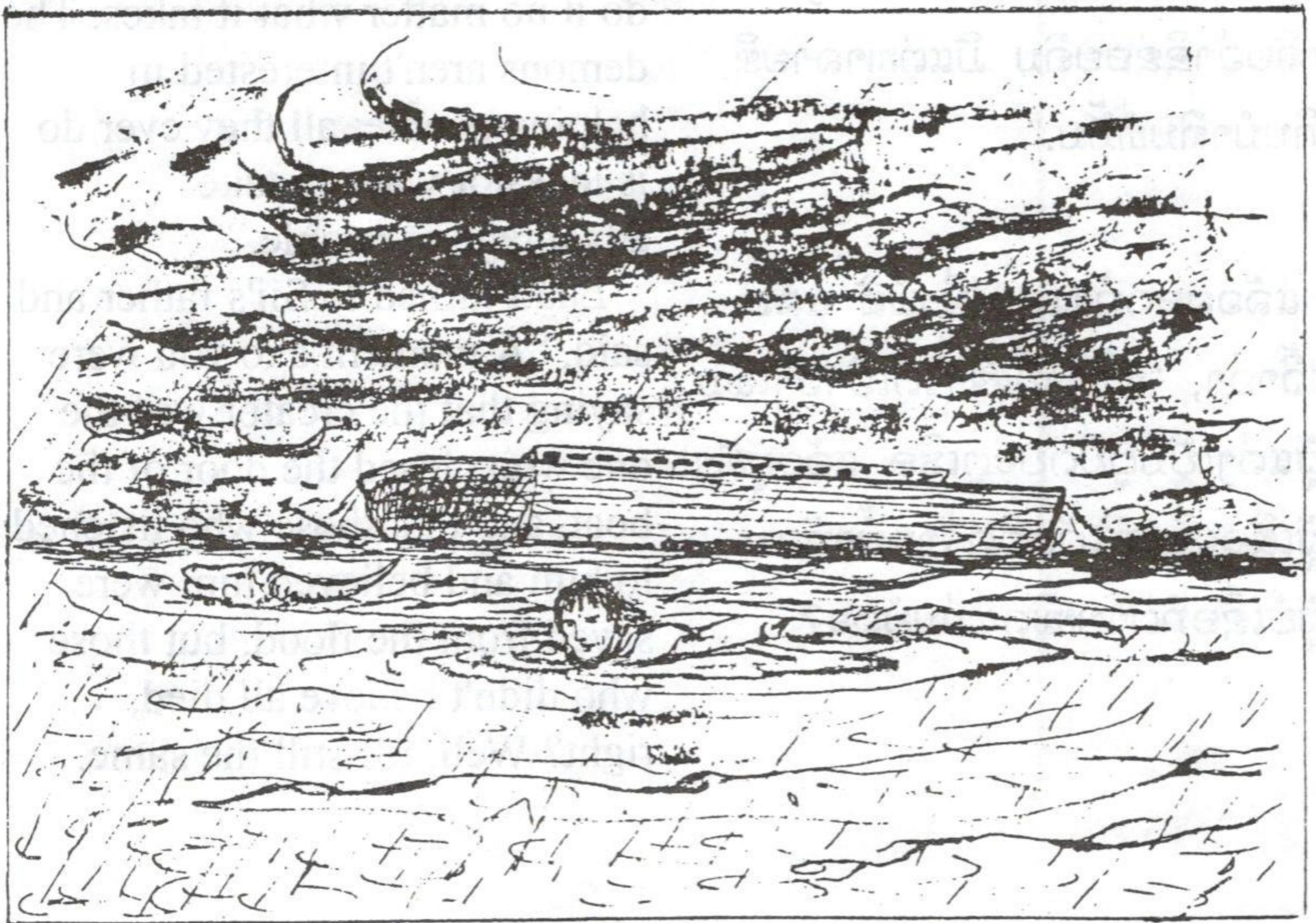
ແລ້ວລອດກໍຫລຽວເບິ່ງພໍ່ສີ ແລ້ວ
ເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຫວ່າງກໍເຈົ້າໄດ້ເວົ້າວ່າເພິ່ນ
ຜູ້ແຕ່ງເປັນຜູ້ປິດປະຕູເຮືອ ແລ້ວຜູ້ຟັງ
ຜູ້ເຊື່ອເພິ່ນກໍໄດ້ຫວິດຈາກນໍ້າຖ້ວມ
ຜູ້ບໍ່ເຊື່ອກໍຕາຍໝົດແມ່ນບໍ່ລະ?”

“Remember,” continued Laud,
“that evil spirits have power, but
they don't have near as much
power as the creator. So whoever
doesn't trust in the creator is
open to all kinds of attacks from
evil spirits. If the spirits want a
chicken, we sacrifice one to
them. And if we consult a
medium, we follow whatever
advice the medium gives, no
matter what it costs us, because
we're afraid of the spirits. If the
medium says there's something
we can do that will appease the
spirits, like sacrificing a pig, we
do it no matter what it takes. The
demons aren't interested in
helping people; all they ever do
is look for ways to take
advantage of people.”

Laud turned to Sii's father and
said, “A moment ago you were
saying that the creator was the
one who closed the door of the
boat, and that those who listened
to him and believed him were
saved from the flood, but those
who didn't believe all died,
right? Well, it's still the same.

ດຽວນີ້ກໍຄືກັນ ຜູ້ຟັງຜູ້ເຊື່ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນຜູ້
 ແຕ່ງກໍໄດ້ຫວັດຈາກໝໍ້ນາລົກ ຄົນທີ່ຮູ້
 ຈັກແລ້ວບໍ່ເຊື່ອກໍບໍ່ຫວັດ ແຕ່ກໍແຕ່ກ່ອນ
 ກໍເປັນແນວນັ້ນ ດຽວນີ້ກໍເປັນແນວນັ້ນຄື
 ກັນ ຍາມໃດກໍຢ່າເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍບອກ
 ທາງໃຫ້ພວກຄົນສະເໝີ ຜູ້ໃດຟັງເພິ່ນ
 ເຊື່ອເພິ່ນຜູ້ນັ້ນກໍຫວັດຈາກໝໍ້ນາລົກ
 ເພິ່ນວ່າແນວນັ້ນ ໃນພະຄໍາພີກໍບອກ
 ເຮົາໃຫ້ຮູ້ຢ່າງຈະແຈ້ງ ຖ້າພາກັນເບິ່ງພາ
 ກັນອ່ານທຸກຄົນກໍຈະຮູ້ຈັກທາງໄປເມືອງ
 ຂອງເພິ່ນ ເມືອງນັ້ນກໍຄືເມືອງສະຫວັນ.”

Those who listen to the creator
 and trust in him will escape
 and not go to hell, but those
 who know but don't believe
 will go to hell. It's just like it
 was back at the time of the
 flood. The creator has always
 told people the way to be
 saved. Those who listen to him
 and believe him won't have to
 go to hell. That's what he says.
 The Bible tells us the way
 plainly. If we keep on reading
 it together, we'll all come to
 know the way to his country
 heaven.



ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ້ນ ບາດນີ້ຈະ
ເບິ່ງເລື່ອງຂອງໂນອາຕໍ່ ເມື່ອເຂົາເຂົ້າ
ໄປຢູ່ໃນເຮືອແລ້ວ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງລົມເຂົາ
ຫລືບໍ່? ອ່ານຂໍ້ 21 ຮອດ 24 ດູ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

21-22 ພວກສັດກໍຕາຍ ພວກຄົນ
ກໍຕາຍ ທຸກສິ່ງທຸກຢ່າງທີ່ມີ
ຊີວິດຍ້ອນລົມຫັນໃຈທີ່ໄປໆ
ມາໆ ເທິງແຜ່ນດິນໂລກກໍຕາຍ
ໄປໝົດກຸ້ງໆ. 23 ເປັນດັ່ງນັ້ນ
ລະເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້ລົບລ້າງທຸກ
ອັນທຸກແນວໃນແຜ່ນດິນໂລກໃຫ້
ດັບສູນໄປໝົດ ບໍ່ວ່າພວກຄົນ
ຫລືວ່າພວກສັດກໍຕາມ ບໍ່ມີ
ເຫລືອເລີຍ ມີແຕ່ໂນອາກັບ
ຄອບຄົວຂອງລາວ ແລະພວກ
ສັດທີ່ເຂົາອາໄສຢູ່ໃນເຮືອໃຫຍ່
ທໍ່ນັ້ນ. 24 ນ້ຳກໍໄດ້ຖ້ວມໂລກ
ເປັນເວລາ 150 ມື້ ແລ້ວກໍ
ຄ່ອຍແຫ້ງລົງ.

“Now let's read more about
Noah,” said Laud. “After they
went into the boat, did the
creator just forget about them?
Read verses 21-24.”

Uncle Thaa read again:

21 Every living thing that
moved on the earth
perished; birds, livestock,
wild animals, all the
creatures that swarm over
the earth, and all mankind.
22 Everything on dry land
that had the breath of life
in its nostrils died. 23
Every living thing on the
face of the earth was
wiped out; men and
animals and the creatures
that move along the
ground and the birds of the
air were wiped from the
earth. Only Noah was left,
and those with him in the
ark. 24 The waters flooded
the earth for a hundred and
fifty days.

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເບິ່ງດູ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເວົ້າແລ້ວເພິ່ນກໍເຮັດແທ້
ເພິ່ນວ່າຜູ້ບໍ່ຢູ່ໃນເຮືອຈະຕາຍ ມັນກໍ
ຕາຍໝົດແທ້ພວກນັ້ນ ນ້ຳຖ້ວມ
ໂລກຢູ່ນັ້ນ 150 ມື້ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຄືຊີ
ບໍລິມຊຸມຢູ່ໃນເຮືອນັ້ນເນາະ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຂ້ອຍຊື່ອ່ານ
ຕໍ່ເດີໃນບົດທີ 8 ຂໍ້ 1 ເພິ່ນບອກວ່າ
ດັ່ງນີ້.” ແລ້ວມັນກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

¹ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບໍ່ໄດ້ລືມ
ພວກໂນອາ ກັບພວກສັດທີ່ຢູ່
ໃນເຮືອນໍາລາວ.

ພໍອ່ານຊໍານັ້ນແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ເຫັນບໍ່! ເຮົາເວົ້າແລ້ວວ່າເພິ່ນບໍ່ລືມ
ເພິ່ນກໍບໍ່ລືມແທ້.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນຄວາມ
ເຈົ້ານັ້ນລະ ເອີ ຂ້ອຍຊື່ອ່ານຕໍ່ອີກ.”
ແລ້ວລອດກໍອ່ານຂໍ້ 1 ຮອດ 19 ວ່າ,

“See!” exclaimed Uncle Thaa.
“The creator did exactly what he
said he would. He said that
whoever wasn't in the boat would
die, and they all did. The world
was flooded for one hundred and
fifty days. But I bet the creator
didn't forget about the people in
the boat.”

“I'll read on,” Laud said. “Here's
what it says in chapter eight verse
one:”

¹ But the creator
remembered Noah and all the
wild animals and the
livestock that were with him
in the ark, and he sent a wind
over the earth, and the waters
receded.

“See, what did I tell you?”
Uncle Thaa interrupted. “He
didn't forget them!”

“You're right, he didn't,” replied
Laud. “Now I'll read some more.”
Then Laud read verses 1-19:

¹ ແຕ່ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບໍ່ໄດ້ລົມ
 ພວກໂນອາກັບພວກສັດທີ່ຢູ່ໃນ
 ເຮືອນໍາລາວ ເພິ່ນກໍເລີຍໃຫ້
 ເກີດລົມພັດ ນໍ້າກໍແຫ້ງລົງ
 ເລື້ອຍໆ. ² ພວກຮູນໍ້າ
 ບາດານກໍເຊົາໄຫລ ຝົນກໍເຊົາ
 ຕົກນໍາ. ³⁻⁴ ໃນມື້ທີ 150 ນັ້ນ
 ເຮືອໃຫຍ່ກໍໄດ້ຄ້າງຢູ່ເທິງ
 ພູເຂົາອາລາລັດ ກົງກັບວັນທີ
 17 ເດືອນ 7. ⁵ ນໍ້າກໍແຫ້ງລົງ
 ທຸກມື້ໆ ຈົນຮອດວັນທີ 1
 ເດືອນ 10 ຈຶ່ງ ເຫັນຫລັງ
 ພູເຂົາໜ່ວຍອື່ນພື້ນຂຶ້ນຈາກ
 ນໍ້າ.

⁶ ຢູ່ມາອີກ 40 ມື້ໂນອາກໍໄດ້
 ເປີດຊ່ອງລົມເຮືອທີ່ລາວເຮັດ
 ໄວ້ຫັນ. ⁷ ແລ້ວກໍໄດ້ປ່ອຍກາ
 ອອກໄປໂຕນຶ່ງ ເພື່ອຈະໄດ້ຮູ້
 ຈັກວ່ານໍ້າແຫ້ງຫລືຍັງ ແຕ່ກາ
 ນັ້ນບໍ່ຫລົບມາຫາໂນອາຈັກ
 ເທື່ອ ມີແຕ່ບິນຫາງອຍບ່ອນ
 ນັ້ນບ່ອນນີ້ຈົນນໍ້າແຫ້ງ.

¹ But the creator remembered
 Noah and all the wild animals and
 the livestock that were with him in
 the ark, and he sent a wind over the
 earth, and the waters receded. ²
 Now the springs of the deep and
 the floodgates of the heavens had
 been closed, and the rain had
 stopped falling from the sky. ³ The
 water receded steadily from the
 earth. At the end of the hundred
 and fifty days the water had gone
 down, ⁴ and on the seventeenth day
 of the seventh month the ark came
 to rest on the mountains of Ararat.
⁵ The waters continued to recede
 until the tenth month, and on the
 first day of the tenth month the tops
 of the mountains became visible.

⁶ After forty days Noah
 opened the window he had
 made in the ark ⁷ and sent
 out a raven, and it kept
 flying back and forth until
 the water had dried up from
 the earth.

8 ລາວກໍເລີຍປ່ອຍນົກເຂົາໄປ
ໂຕນຶ່ງລອງເບິ່ງອີກ. 9 ແຕ່ວ່າ
ນົກເຂົານັ້ນບໍ່ມີບ່ອນຊື້ຈັບ ມັນ
ກໍເລີຍບິນຫລົບມາຫາໂນອາ
ແລ້ວລາວກໍຍື່ນມືຮັບເອົາມັນ
ໄວ້ໃນເຮືອຄືເກົ່າ. 10 ຢູ່ມາ
ອີກເຈັດມື້ໂນອາກໍປ່ອຍນົກເຂົາ
ໂຕນັ້ນອອກໄປເທື່ອທີສອງ.

11 ພໍຮອດຍາມມື້ແລງນົກເຂົາກໍ
ບິນຫລົບມາ ຄາບເອົາໃບ
ໝາກກອກເທດທີ່ປົ່ງໃໝ່ມານໍາ
ໂນອາຈຶ່ງຮູ້ວ່ານໍາແຫ້ງຫລາຍ
ເຕີບແລ້ວ. 12 ລາວກໍເລີຍຖ້າ
ອີກເຈັດມື້ຈຶ່ງຄ່ອຍປ່ອຍ
ນົກເຂົານັ້ນໄປເທື່ອທີສາມ
ແຕ່ເທື່ອນີ້ມັນບໍ່ໄດ້ຫລົບຄືນມາ
ອີກເລີຍ.

13 ພໍຮອດວັນທີ 1 ເດືອນ 1
ກົງກັບປີທີ່ໂນອາມີອາຍຸໄດ້
601 ປີ ລາວກໍຂຶ້ນໄປເປີດຊ່ອງ
ເທິງຫລັງຄາເຮືອ ຫລຽວເບິ່ງ
ເຫັນວ່ານໍາແຫ້ງແລ້ວ.

8 Then he sent out a dove
to see if the water had
receded from the surface of
the ground. 9 But the dove
could find no place to set
its feet because there was
water over all the surface
of the earth; so it returned
to Noah in the ark. He
reached out his hand and
took the dove and brought
it back to himself in the
ark. 10 He waited seven
more days and again sent
out the dove from the ark.
11 When the dove returned
to him in the evening, there
in its beak was a freshly
plucked olive leaf! Then
Noah knew that the water
had receded from the earth.
12 He waited seven more
days and sent the dove out
again, but this time it did
not return to him.

13 By the first day of the
first month of Noah's six
hundred and first year, the
water had dried up from the
earth. Noah then removed
the covering from the ark
and saw that the surface of
the ground was dry.

14 ຢູ່ມາຮອດວັນທີ 27 ເດືອນ
2 ແຜ່ນດິນໂລກກໍແຫ້ງຄັກ
ແລ້ວ.

15-16 ແລ້ວເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍ
ບອກໂນອາວ່າ, “ໂນອາເອີຍ
ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າພາມະຍກັບພວກ
ລູກຊາຍລູກໄພ່ອອກມາຈາກ
ເຮືອສາ. 17 ແລ້ວກໍປ່ອຍພວກ
ສັດໝົດທຸກໂຕອອກມານໍາ
ເພື່ອມັນຈະອອກແມ່ແຜ່ລູກໃຫ້
ເຕັມແຜ່ນດິນໂລກຄືເກົ່າ.”

18 ໂນອາກັບມະຍພ້ອມ
ລູກຊາຍລູກໄພ່ກໍພາກັນອອກ
ມາຈາກເຮືອ. 19 ພ້ອມທັງສັດ
ທຸກໂຕທີ່ຢູ່ໃນເຮືອນັ້ນກໍໄດ້
ອອກມາໝົດ ຕາມແນວໃຜ
ແນວມັນ.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນຄວາມ
ລຽບທາເວົ້າແທ້ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເວົ້າແນວ
ໃດເພິ່ນກໍເຮັດນໍາແນວນັ້ນທຸກເທື່ອ

14 By the twenty-seventh
day of the second month
the earth was completely
dry.

15 Then the creator said
to Noah, 16 “Come out of
the ark, you and your wife
and your sons and their
wives. 17 Bring out every
kind of living creature that
is with you— the birds, the
animals, and all the
creatures that move along
the ground—so they can
multiply on the earth and
be fruitful and increase in
number upon it.”

18 So Noah came out,
together with his sons and
his wife and his sons'
wives. 19 All the animals
and all the creatures that
move along the ground and
all the birds—everything
that moves on the earth—
came out of the ark, one
kind after another.

Then Laud said, “It's like
Uncle Thaa said: Whatever the
creator says he is going to do,
he does every time.

ເພິ່ນວ່າອີກຮ້ອຍຊາວປີນ້ຳຈະຖ້ວມໂລກ
ເດີ ພໍຮອດຮ້ອຍຊາວປີມັນກໍຖ້ວມໂລກ
ເພິ່ນວ່າຖ້າຜູ້ໃດເຂົ້າຢູ່ໃນເຮືອຊີຫວິດຈາກ
ນ້ຳຖ້ວມເດີ ກໍຫວິດແທ້ໆ ໂນອາກໍເຊື່ອ
ເພິ່ນລາວຈຶ່ງຫວິດຈຶ່ງພົ້ນ ຜູ້ບໍ່ເຊື່ອບໍ່ຟັງ
ນ້ຳກໍຖ້ວມຕາຍໝົດ.”

ສາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ພໍໂນອາອອກຈາກເຮືອ
ນັ້ນແລ້ວ ລາວຄືຊີດີໃຈຫລາຍເນາະ
ຍ້ອນວ່າລາວຫວິດຈາກນ້ຳຖ້ວມ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ ລາວກໍດີໃຈ
ຫລາຍນັ້ນລະ.”

ລອດກໍຖາມຕໍ່ໄປວ່າ, “ແລ້ວໂນອາເຮັດ
ແນວໃດຕໍ່? ໃຫ້ໂຕອ່ານຕໍ່ຂໍ້ 20 ຮອດ
21 ເດີ ສາ.”

ແລ້ວສາກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

20 ແລ້ວໂນອາກໍໄດ້ເຮັດແທ່ນ
ບູຊາ ແລ້ວໄດ້ເອົາສັດຈາກພວກ
ສັດທຸກແນວທີ່ສົມຄວນເປັນເຄື່ອງ
ບູຊາມາເຜົາຖະຫວາຍບູຊາເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງຢູ່ນັ້ນ. 21 ພໍເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້
ກິ່ນຫອມກໍພໍໃຈນຳ...

He said there would be a
world flood in 120 years and
when the 120 years were up
there was. He said that
whoever went into the boat
would be saved from the flood
and they were. Noah believed
the creator so he didn't die.
Those who did not believe
were all drowned in the
flood.”

“I bet when Noah got out of
the boat he was very glad that
he had survived the flood,”
said Saa.

“I'm sure he was,” answered
Laud.

“What do you think Noah
did next?” Laud asked the
group. “Saa, would you read
verses 20 and 21?”

Saa began reading:

20 Then Noah built an
altar to the creator and,
taking some of all the
clean animals and clean
birds, he sacrificed burnt
offerings on it. 21 The
creator smelled the
pleasing aroma...”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ ຂ້ອຍກໍຢາກ
ຖາມເບິ່ງອີກຈັກແນວດຽວນີ້ ແຕ່ກໍຜູ້ຂ້າ
ສັດຖະຫວາຍເພິ່ນຄົນທຳອິດແມ່ນໃຜ?”

ແລ້ວສາກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ກໍອາເບັນລູກຂອງ
ບູສັງກະສາກັບຍ່າສັງກະສີໄດ້ຂ້າ
ຖະຫວາຍເພິ່ນ ເຂົາເຮັດແນວນັ້ນກໍຍ້ອນ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ ແມ່ນລະ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກໃຫ້ຂ້າສັດຖະຫວາຍເພິ່ນ
ດັ່ງນັ້ນເພື່ອຫຍັງ?”

ແລ້ວສາກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນໃຫ້ເຮັດດັ່ງ
ນັ້ນຍ້ອນວ່າເພິ່ນຢາກເອົາຄວາມຜິດ
ຄວາມບາບຂອງຄົນໜີ ຄືຜູ້ໃດເຮັດບາບ
ກໍຕ້ອງຕາຍ ເລີຍຕ້ອງເອົາແນວມີຊີວິດ
ມາຂ້າແລກຊີວິດຄົນບາບໄວ້.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ ແມ່ນລະ
ເລື່ອງນີ້ສຳຄັນຫລາຍ ຄົນຄວນຈະຮູ້ຈັກ
ເລື່ອງນີ້ ຈຶ່ງຈະຮູ້ຈັກທາງກັບຄືນເປັນອັນ
ນຶ່ງອັນດຽວກັນກັບເພິ່ນ ຕັ້ງແຕ່ທຳອິດ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້ບອກບູສັງກະສາຍ່າ
ສັງກະສີພໍ່ແມ່ເດີມຂອງເຮົາວ່າ ຈະມີຜູ້

“Let me ask a question to
see if you remember,” said
Laud. “Who was the first
person to kill an animal as a
sacrifice to the creator?”

“Abel, son of Adam and
Eve,” Saa spoke up. “He did
it because that's what the
creator had commanded them
to do.”

“Right,” said Laud. “Now,
why did the creator tell them
to offer him animal sacrifices
like this?”

Saa replied again, “He told
them to do this because he
wanted to take away people's
sins and wrong doings. When
anyone sins they have to die,
so it's necessary that some
living thing be killed in
exchange for the life of the
sinner.”

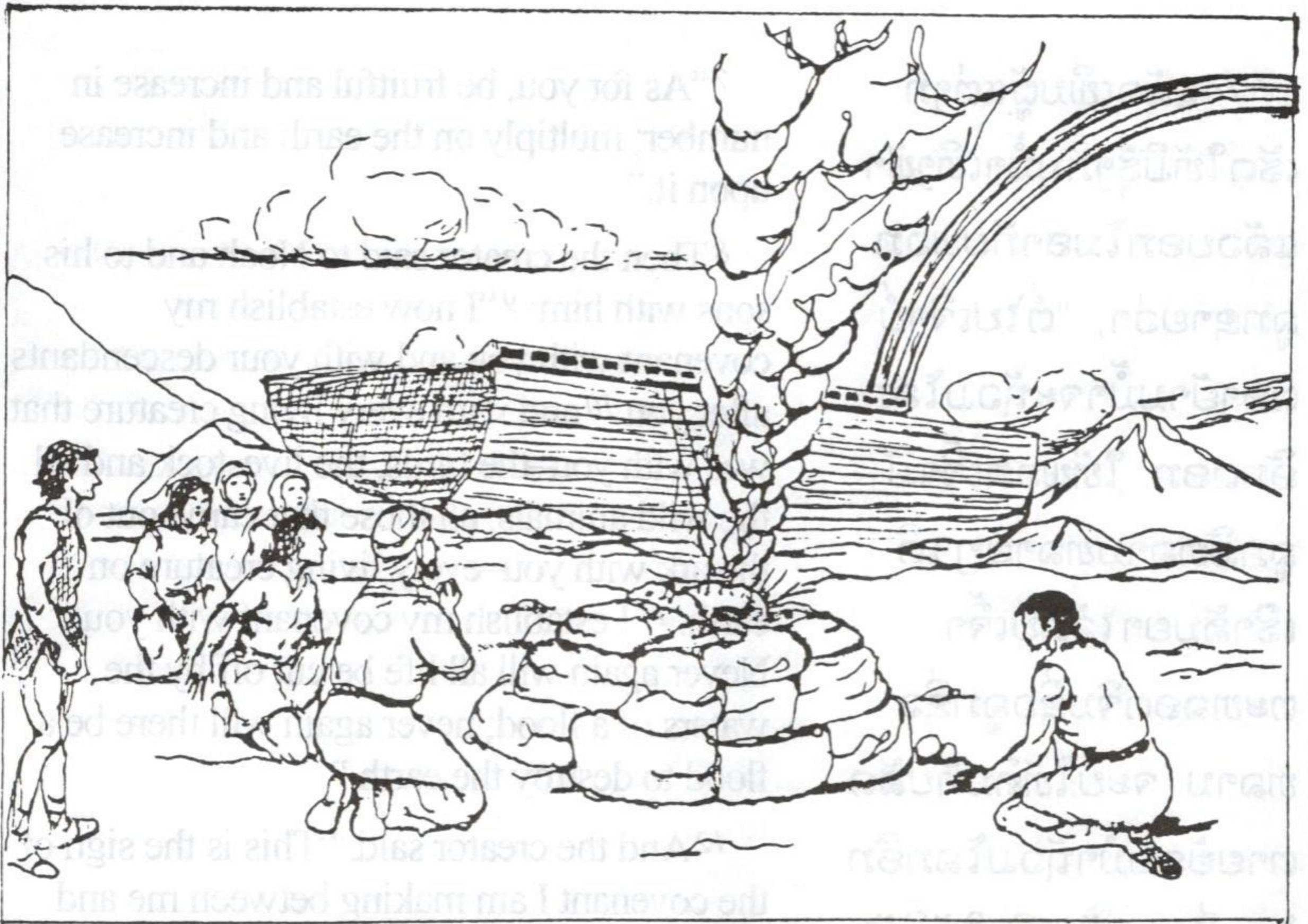
“Right,” said Laud. “This is
very important for all of us to
understand, so we can be
reunited with the creator.
Back in the beginning the
creator told Adam and Eve,
our first ancestors, that there
would be someone born as a

ນຶ່ງເກີດທາງເຊື້ອສາຍແມ່ຍິງ ແລ້ວຜູ້ນັ້ນ
ຈະຢຽບໃຫ້ຫົວໆແຕກ ກໍໝາຍຄວາມວ່າ
ຜູ້ນັ້ນຈະເປັນຜູ້ໃຫ້ຫວັດຈາກມືຂອງ
ພະຍາມານ ຈະໃຫ້ກັບໄປຄືນດີກັບເພິ່ນ
ຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ເປັນດັ່ງນັ້ນລະເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງບອກເຂົາ
ຂ້າສັດຖະຫວາຍສາກ່ອນ ເພື່ອລໍຖ້າຜູ້
ນັ້ນລົງມາເກີດ ດັ່ງນັ້ນລະເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຈຶ່ງ
ໄດ້ໃຫ້ທຸກຄົນຂ້າສັດຖະຫວາຍໄຖ່ບາບ
ຕົນເອງ ນັບຕັ້ງແຕ່ສະໄໝອາເບັນຈິນ
ຮອດສະໄໝໂນອາ ໂນອາອອກຈາກ
ເຮືອແລ້ວ ລາວຈຶ່ງເອົາສັດຂ້າຖະຫວາຍ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ເພິ່ນກໍພໍໃຈແນວທີ່ລາວເຮັດ
ເມື່ອເພິ່ນພໍໃຈເພິ່ນບອກໂນອາວ່າແນວ
ໃດ? ເບິ່ງບົດທີ 8 ຂໍ້ 21 ຮອດ 22 ເດີ
ຂ້ອຍຊື່ອ່ານ.” ແລ້ວລອດກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

21 ພໍເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້ກິ່ນຫອມກໍ
ພໍໃຈນຳ ແລ້ວກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນ
ວ່າພວກຄົນມັກໄປຫາແຕ່ແນວ
ຊົ່ວຕັ້ງແຕ່ນ້ອຍຈົນໃຫຍ່ກໍຕາມ
ເຮົາກໍຈະບໍ່ສາບແຊ່ໂລກແບບນີ້
ອີກຕໍ່ໄປຈັກເທື່ອ ແລະຈະບໍ່

descendant of woman who
would crush the snake's head
with his foot. This means that
he would bring deliverance
from the devil's power and
bring people back to the
creator. And so the creator
told people to offer animal
sacrifices during the time they
were waiting for that person
to be born. That's why, from
Abel's time all the way up to
Noah, the creator told people
to kill animals as offerings to
pay for their sins. So after
Noah came out of the boat he
offered animal sacrifices to
the creator, and this pleased
the creator. Now, let's see
what the creator said to Noah
at that time. I'll read chapter 8
verses 21-22:”

21 The creator smelled
the pleasing aroma and
said in his heart: “Never
again will I curse the
ground because of man,
even though every
inclination of his heart is
evil from childhood. And
never again will I destroy



ທຳລາຍແນວມີຊີວິດໃຫ້ໝົດແບບ
ນີ້ອີກ. 22 ໂລກນີ້ຍັງເປັນຢູ່ແນວ
ໃດ ແຕ່ນີ້ຕໍ່ໄປກໍຈະມີຍາມປູກ
ຍາມເກັບກ່ຽວ ຍາມຮ້ອນຍາມ
ໜາວ ຍາມກາງເວັນກາງຄືນ ບໍ່
ປ່ຽນແປງຈັກເທື່ອ.”

ອ່ານແລ້ວລາວກໍຊວນໝູ່ອ່ານບິ
ຮອດຂໍ້ 17. ລາວກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

all living creatures, as I
have done. 22 As long as
the earth endures,
seedtime and harvest,
cold and heat, summer
and winter, day and night
will never cease.”

Then Laud asked someone
else to read chapter 9:7-17:

7-17 ແລ້ວເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍ
ເຮັດໃຫ້ມີຮຸ້ງກິນນໍ້າເທິງຟ້າ
ແລ້ວບອກໂນອາກັບພວກ
ລູກຊາຍວ່າ, “ຕໍ່ໄປເຈົ້າບໍ່
ຕ້ອງຢ້ານນໍ້າຈະຖ້ວມໂລກ
ອີກດອກ ໃຫ້ພວກເຈົ້າມີ
ລູກມີຫລານຫລາຍໆ ເດີ
ເຮົາສັນຍາໄວ້ກັບເຈົ້າ
ຕະຫລອດຈົນຊົ່ວລູກຊົ່ວ
ຫລານ ຈະບໍ່ໃຫ້ຄົນກັບສັດ
ຕາຍຍ້ອນນໍ້າຖ້ວມໂລກອີກ
ຈັກເທື່ອ ແລ້ວເຮົາໃຫ້ມີຮຸ້ງ
ກິນນໍ້າຂອງເຮົາຢູ່ເທິງທ້ອງ
ຟ້າ ໄວ້ເປັນເຄື່ອງໝາຍ
ເຖິງຄໍາສັນຍາຂອງເຮົານີ້
ມື້ໃດເຈົ້າເຫັນຮຸ້ງກິນນໍ້ານັ້ນ
ກໍໃຫ້ເຈົ້າຮູ້ໄວ້ວ່າ ເຮົາບໍ່ໄດ້
ລືມຄໍາສັນຍານີ້ທີ່ເຮົາໄດ້
ໃຫ້ໄວ້ກັບເຈົ້າກັບຄົນທົ່ວ
ໂລກ ທີ່ໃຫ້ຊີວິດທຸກສິ່ງທຸກ
ຢ່າງຕາຍຈົບຫາຍຍ້ອນນໍ້າ
ຖ້ວມໂລກອີກຕໍ່ໄປ.”

7 “As for you, be fruitful and increase in number; multiply on the earth and increase upon it.”

8 Then the creator said to Noah and to his sons with him: 9 “I now establish my covenant with you and with your descendants after you 10 and with every living creature that was with you—the birds, the livestock and all the wild animals, all those that came out of the ark with you—every living creature on earth. 11 I establish my covenant with you: Never again will all life be cut off by the waters of a flood; never again will there be a flood to destroy the earth.”

12 And the creator said, “This is the sign of the covenant I am making between me and you and every living creature with you, a covenant for all generations to come: 13 I have set my rainbow in the clouds, and it will be the sign of the covenant between me and the earth. 14 Whenever I bring clouds over the earth and the rainbow appears in the clouds, 15 I will remember my covenant between me and you and all living creatures of every kind. Never again will the waters become a flood to destroy all life. 16 Whenever the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between [me] and all living creatures of every kind on the earth.”

17 So the creator said to Noah, “This is the sign of the covenant I have established between me and all life on the earth.”

**ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເຮັດໃຫ້ຄົນແຕກ
ພາສາກັນ**

ແລ້ວມີມື້ນຶ່ງ ລອດກໍກັບໄປຫລິ້ນບ້ານ
ສືກບສາອີກ ຄົນໃນບ້ານນັ້ນກໍຢາກໃຫ້
ເວົ້າເລື່ອງຂອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໃຫ້ຟັງ
ເລື້ອຍໆ ພໍຄໍາລົງເຂົາກໍມາໂຮມກັນ
ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເຄີຍມີຫລາຍຄົນ
ຖາມຂ້ອຍວ່າ ເປັນຫຍັງຄົນຈຶ່ງເວົ້າ
ພາສາບໍ່ຄືກັນ ເປັນພາສາຂອງໃຜຂອງ
ມັນ ຂະເໝນກໍມີ ລາວກໍມີ ໄທກໍມີ
ຝະລັ່ງກໍມີ ແລະມີອີກຫລາຍໆ ພາສາ.
ມັນມາຈາກໃສ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າໃຫ້ເຂົາເຈົ້າຟັງວ່າ,
“ຕອນຄອບຄົວຂອງໂນອາອອກຈາກ
ເຮືອນນັ້ນ ເຂົາເວົ້າເປັນພາສາດຽວກັນ
ໝົດ ເຂົາເຈົ້າຢູ່ແຖວນັ້ນກໍເຫິງ ມີລູກມີ
ຫລານຫລາຍ ຜູ້ເຊື່ອນໍາເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍມີ
ຜູ້ບໍ່ເຊື່ອບໍ່ນໍາທາງຂອງເພິ່ນກໍມີ ແຕ່ທຸກ
ຄົນກໍເວົ້າເປັນພາສາດຽວກັນໝົດ ຟັງ
ເດີ ຂ້ອຍຊື່ອ່ານບົດທີ 11 ຂໍ້ 4 ຮອດ 9
ໃຫ້ຟັງ.” ແລ້ວລອດກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

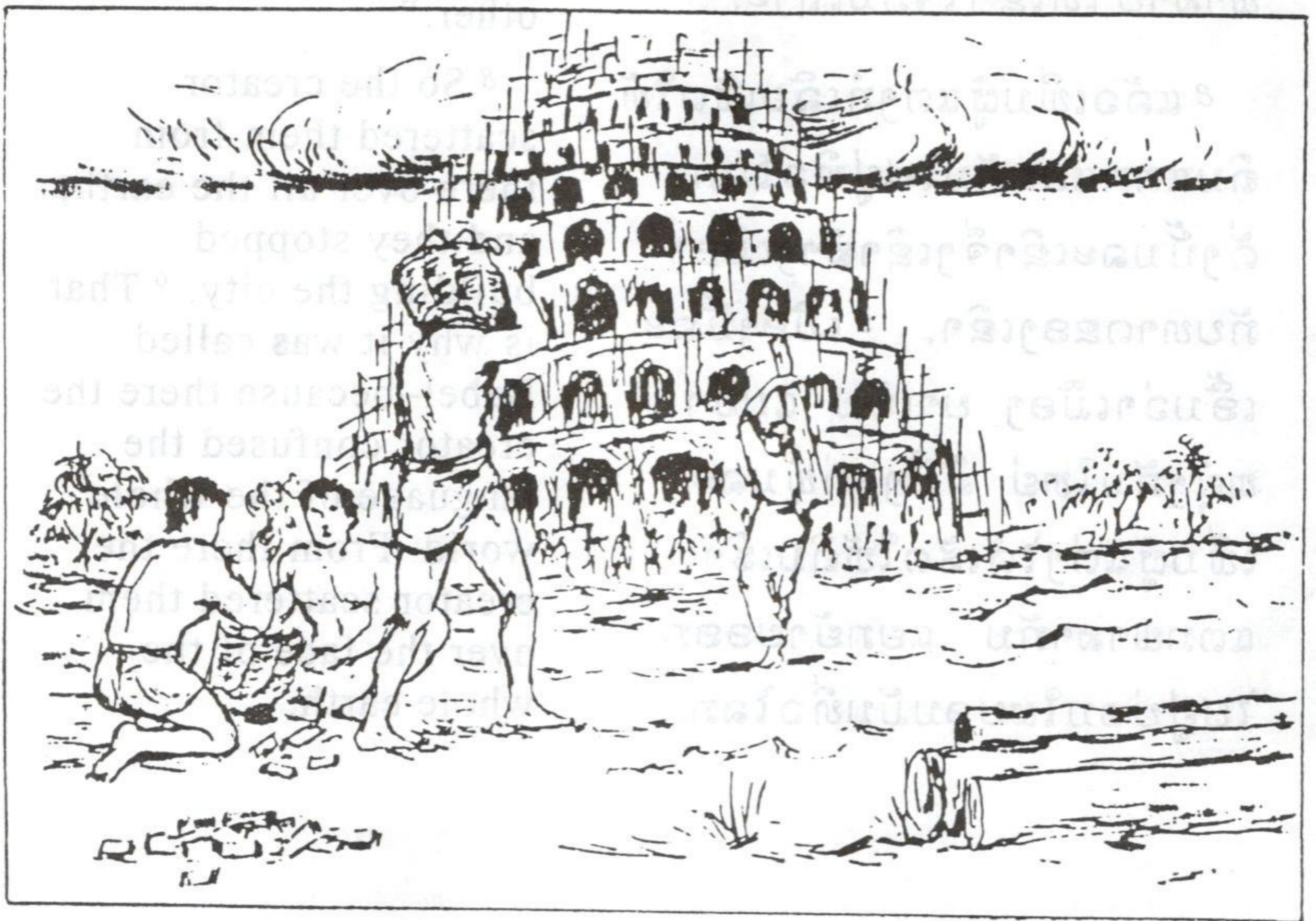
***The Creator Makes
People Have Different
Languages***

The people in Sii and Saas' village wanted Laud to keep coming back to tell them more about the creator, so one day Laud went to visit again. In the evening a group gathered to listen to Laud. “A lot of people have asked me why people don't all speak the same language,” Laud began. “There are all sorts of languages: Khmer, Lao, Thai, French and many more besides. Where did all these languages come from?”

“Well, way back when Noah and his family came out of the ark, everyone still spoke the same language. They lived in that area a long time and had lots of descendants. Some of them trusted and obeyed the creator and some didn't, but they all spoke the same language. Now let me read you chapter 11:4-9.” Laud began to read:

4 ແລ້ວເຂົາກໍຊວນກັນວ່າ,
 “ໃຫ້ພວກເຮົາຕັ້ງຫລັກຖານສ້າງ
 ເມືອງຂຶ້ນຢູ່ບ່ອນນີ້ ແລ້ວພາກັນ
 ສ້າງທາດໃຫຍ່ໃຫ້ສູງຈຸຟ້າ ເພື່ອ
 ສ້າງຊື່ສຽງໃນສັງຄົມເປັນແນວ
 ຍິດໜ່ວງຈິດໃຈເຮົາໄວ້ ຖ້າບໍ່
 ເຮັດດັ່ງນັ້ນຢ້ານເຮົາຈະແຕກແຍກ
 ກັນອອກໄປທົ່ວທົບທົ່ວແດນ.”

4 Then they said,
 “Come, let us build
 ourselves a city, with a
 tower that reaches to the
 heavens, so that we may
 make a name for
 ourselves and not be
 scattered over the face of
 the whole earth.”



5 ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍລົງມາເບິ່ງເມືອງ
ກັບທາດທີ່ພວກເຂົາເຮັດຢູ່ 6
ເພິ່ນກໍເລີຍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ບໍ່າ ຄົນ
ພວກນີ້ ຢູ່ນໍາກັນເວົ້າພາສາດຽວ
ກັນ ກໍມີປັນຍາພາກັນເຮັດໄດ້
ຂະໜາດນີ້ແລ້ວ ດີບໍ່ດີຈັກໜ່ອຍ
ເຂົາຈະມີປັນຍາເຮັດໄດ້ໝົດທຸກ
ຢ່າງຕາມໃຈຄິດຂອງເຂົາ. 7
ສະນັ້ນເຮົາຈະເຮັດໃຫ້ເຂົາແຕກ
ພາສາບໍ່ໃຫ້ເຂົ້າໃຈກັນເຖາະ.”

8 ແລ້ວເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍເລີຍເຮັດໃຫ້
ຄົນແຕກແຍກກັນໄປຢູ່ທົ່ວໂລກ
ດັ່ງນັ້ນລະເຂົາຈຶ່ງເຂົາສ້າງເມືອງ
ກັບທາດຂອງເຂົາ. 9 ເມືອງນີ້ລະ
ເອີ້ນວ່າເມືອງ ບາເບັ້ນ ແປວ່າ
ຫຍຸ້ງກັນໃຫຍ່ ຄືຕັ້ງແຕ່ພຸ່ນລະ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້ເຮັດໃຫ້ຄົນເຮົາ
ແຕກພາສາກັນ ແຍກຍ້າຍອອກ
ໄປຢູ່ບ່ອນໃຜບ່ອນມັນທົ່ວໂລກ.

5 But the creator came
down to see the city and
the tower that the men
were building. 6 The
creator said, “If as one
people speaking the
same language they
have begun to do this,
then nothing they plan
to do will be impossible
for them. 7 Come, let us
go down and confuse
their language so they
will not understand each
other.”

8 So the creator
scattered them from
there over all the earth,
and they stopped
building the city. 9 That
is why it was called
Babel—because there the
creator confused the
language of the whole
world. From there the
creator scattered them
over the face of the
whole earth.

ພໍ່ອ່ານແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າຕໍ່ໄປວ່າ, “ແຕ່
ພໍ່ແຕ່ແມ່ເຮົາແຕ່ກໍພູນບໍ່ຢາກຟັງຄໍາຂອງ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ກໍຍ້ອນບໍ່ຍອມຟັງຄໍາຂອງ
ເພິ່ນ ເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງເຮັດໃຫ້ເຂົາປາກພາສາ
ຕ່າງໆ ພໍ່ເພິ່ນເຮັດດັ່ງນັ້ນແລ້ວ ພວກ
ເຂົາເຮັດຫຍັງນໍາກັນກໍບໍ່ໄດ້ ເວົ້າບໍ່ຮູ້ຈັກ
ພາສາກັນ ແລ້ວຕັ້ງແຕ່ນັ້ນມາເຂົາເຈົ້າກໍ
ແຕກກັນໄປຢູ່ທົ່ວໂລກ ເວົ້າເປັນພາສາ
ໃຜພາສາມັນຈົນຮອດທຸກມື້ນີ້ ແລ້ວ
ພວກຄົນກໍແຕກກັນອອກຈາກເມືອງ
ບາເບ້ນນັ້ນໄປຢູ່ທົ່ວໂລກ. ຜູ້ແຕກມາ
ທາງເຮົາກໍມີ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຮູ້ຈັກເຂົາເຈົ້າ
ໝົດ, ເຂົາເຈົ້າຫາກບໍ່ເຊື່ອບໍ່ນັບຖືເພິ່ນ
ເມື່ອຮອດຊົ່ວລູກຊົ່ວຫລານມາເຂົາກໍລືມ
ໝົດເລື້ອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ແລ້ວເຂົາເຈົ້າກໍ
ຫລົງຈົນຮອດທຸກມື້ນີ້. ພວກຄົນທົ່ວ
ໂລກທຸກມື້ນີ້ກໍແມ່ນລູກຫລານຂອງພວກ
ນັ້ນລະ ລວມທັງພວກເຮົານໍາ.”

When Laud finished reading
he said, “Even way back then
our ancestors didn't want to
listen to the creator. And
because they wouldn't listen,
he mixed up their language.
Then they couldn't work
together anymore, because
they couldn't understand one
another. And ever since then
people have scattered and
spread out all over the world,
each group speaking its own
language. When people
scattered from the city Babel,
some of them must have come
this direction. The creator
knew them of course, but they
didn't trust and obey him or
respect him. As time went on
their descendants forgot all
about the creator and have lost
the way ever since then. All
people in the world nowadays,
including us, are descended
from those people.”

ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເອີ້ນອັບລາມ

“ພໍຄົນແຕກໜີໄປເປັນພວກໃຜພວກມັນແລ້ວ ມີພວກນຶ່ງໄປຢູ່ແຖວເມໂຊໂປຕາເມຍ ເຂົາກໍເຮັດເມືອງໃຫຍ່ຢູ່ທີ່ນັ້ນ ແຖວນັ້ນດຽວນີ້ເຮົາກໍເອີ້ນວ່າ ປະເທດອິລັກ ພວກເຂົາເຈົ້າກໍເຮັດເມືອງຂຶ້ນຢູ່ນັ້ນ ເຮືອນຊານບ້ານຊ່ອງເຂົາກໍງາມ ຄົນຢູ່ນັ້ນກໍບໍ່ເຊື່ອຟັງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ເຂົາເຈົ້າຮູ້ຈັກເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຢູ່ແຕ່ວ່າບໍ່ຟັງຄວາມ ເຮັດນໍາແຕ່ຄວາມຄິດຕົນເອງ ເອົາອັນນັ້ນເອົາອັນນີ້ເຮັດຮູບສັດຮູບຄົນ ແລ້ວກໍຂາບກໍໄຫວ້ແນວມິຕິນເອງເຮັດຂຶ້ນແທນເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ພາກັນຂາບເດືອນຂາບດາວ ໃຈມືດໃຈມົວໄປໝົດ ແລ້ວຕອນນັ້ນມີຜູ້ນຶ່ງຢູ່ເມືອງອຸເລແຖວ ເມໂຊໂປຕາເມຍ ເປັນຜູ້ເຊື່ອເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ຊື່ວ່າອັບລາມ ມື້ນຶ່ງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄປເວົ້າກັບອັບລາມ.”

ແລ້ວສືກຖາມຂຶ້ນວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນເວົ້າຫຍັງກັບອັບລາມແດ່?”

The Creator Chooses Abraham

“When people spread out in many different directions, one group of them settled in Mesopotamia and built a large city there named Ur. That region is now known as Iraq. The houses the people built in that city were lovely, but the people there did not obey the creator. They knew about him but didn't follow him. They did whatever they wanted to instead... making idols shaped like people and animals using various materials and bowing down to worship what their own hands had made instead of worshiping the creator. They worshiped the moon and stars; their hearts were completely darkened. In that city in those days there was a man named Abram who trusted in the creator. One day the creator came to talk to Abram.”

“What did he say to Abram?” asked Sii.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ໃຫ້ໂຕເປີດເບິ່ງ
ໃນບົດທີ 12 ເດີ.”

ແລ້ວສືກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຟັງເດີ ຂ້ອຍຊິ
ອ່ານ.” ແລ້ວມັນກໍອ່ານຂໍ້ 1 ຮອດ 3
ວ່າ,

1 ແລ້ວເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍໄດ້ບອກ
ອັບລາມວ່າ, “ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າອອກຈາກ
ບ້ານຈາກເມືອງພໍ່ແມ່ພີ່ນ້ອງຂອງ
ເຈົ້າ ຍ້າຍໄປຢູ່ແຜ່ນດິນໃໝ່
ບ່ອນທີ່ເຮົາຈະບອກໃຫ້ເຈົ້າຮູ້. 2
ເຮົາຈະຕັ້ງເຈົ້າເປັນພໍ່ຕະກູນຂອງ
ຊາດສໍາຄັນຊາດນຶ່ງ ແລ້ວເຮົາ
ກໍຈະອວຍພອນເຈົ້າຫລາຍ ເຈົ້າ
ຈະມີຊື່ສຽງດັງ ແລ້ວຄົນອື່ນກໍຈະ
ໄດ້ຮັບພອນເປັນສຸກມາທາງເຈົ້າ.
3 ຜູ້ໃດທີ່ເຮັດດີນໍາເຈົ້າເຮົາກໍຈະ
ອວຍພອນເຂົາ ແຕ່ວ່າຜູ້ໃດທີ່
ເຮັດບໍ່ດີນໍາເຈົ້າເຮົາກໍຈະ
ສາບແຊ່ງໃຫ້ມີເວນມີກໍາຫລາຍ
ແລ້ວພວກຄົນທັງໂລກຈະເປັນສຸກ
ໄດ້ຮັບພອນທາງເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງ
ເຈົ້າ.”

“Look in chapter 12,”
replied Laud.

“Ok, everyone listen. I'll
read it,” said Sii. And he read
verses 1-3:

1 The creator had said
to Abram, “Leave your
country, your people and
your father's household
and go to the land I will
show you. 2 I will make
you into a great nation
and I will bless you; I
will make your name
great, and you will be a
blessing. 3 I will bless
those who bless you, and
whoever curses you I will
curse; and all peoples on
earth will be blessed
through you.”

ພໍ່ອ່ານແລ້ວສືກເວົ້າວ່າ, “ປັດໂທ! ເພິ່ນ ຜູ້ແຕ່ງບອກໃຫ້ໜີຈາກເຮືອນຊານ ບ້ານຊ່ອງຈາກໝູ່ຈາກພວກດັ່ງນັ້ນມັນກໍ ຄິດຍາກໄດ້ເນາະ ອັບລາມຊື່ກ້າໜີບໍ່ ຊິ ໄປຢູ່ແນວໃດກິນແນວໃດ ເພິ່ນໃຫ້ໜີໄປ ແນວນັ້ນເພື່ອຫຍັງ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນກໍຄົງຈະມີ ແຜນການຂອງເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງບອກດັ່ງນັ້ນ ຍ້ອນວ່າແຕ່ທຳອິດເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍໄດ້ ສັນຍາໄວ້ກັບພໍ່ແມ່ເດີມເຮົາແຕ່ກໍແຕ່ ກ່ອນວ່າ ຈະໃຫ້ຜູ້ນຶ່ງເກີດນຳເຊື້ອສາຍ ແມ່ຍິງ ຜູ້ນັ້ນຈະຢຽບຫົວໆໃຫ້ແຕກ ແລ້ວ ເພິ່ນກໍບໍ່ລືມຄຳທີ່ເພິ່ນເວົ້າ ເພິ່ນເຫັນວ່າ ອັບລາມເປັນຜູ້ເຊື້ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນ ເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງ ເວົ້າວ່າ ຈະໃຫ້ຜູ້ທີ່ລົງມາເກີດນັ້ນເກີດ ຈາກເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງອັບລາມ ໂຕອັບລາມ ນີ້ກໍຕົກຢູ່ນຳຊຸມທີ່ບໍ່ເຊື້ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນ ແລ້ວ ເພິ່ນກໍໃຫ້ລາວຍ້າຍອອກຈາກຊຸມນີ້ໄປຢູ່ ບ່ອນອື່ນເພື່ອຈະໃຫ້ມີເຊື້ອສາຍທີ່ຮູ້ຈັກ ເພິ່ນ ດັ່ງນັ້ນເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງໃຫ້ອັບລາມໜີຈາກ ບ່ອນຢູ່ບ່ອນເຊົາໄປຢູ່ບ່ອນໃໝ່ ແລ້ວ ເພິ່ນກໍອວຍພອນໃຫ້ອັບລາມວ່າ ຖ້າ ພວກເຈົ້າເຮັດຫຍັງກໍຈະໄດ້ສົມດັ່ງໃຈ.”

“Man alive!” said Sii as soon as he finished reading. “That was sure a hard thing the creator asked Abram to do—to up and leave his home and all his friends like that. Was Abram brave enough to do it? How was he going to make a living if he did? And why did the creator ask him to do it?”

“You can be sure the creator had a plan,” replied Laud, “or he wouldn't have asked him to do it. Ever since the beginning the creator had promised our ancestors, Adam and Eve, that someone would be born of the woman's line who would crush the snake's head. The creator never forgot that promise. Seeing that Abram trusted in him, the creator decided that he would have the deliverer come down and be born as a descendant of Abram. The other people where Abram was living weren't believers in the creator. The creator had Abram move away from these people in order that Abram's family line would know him. That's why he had Abram move away from where he was living to a new place. He also blessed Abram, saying that Abram would succeed in whatever he did.”

ແລ້ວສາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຂໍ້ຫວ່າງນຶ່ງນັ້ນ
ບອກວ່າ ຄົນທຸກຊາດທຸກພາສາທົ່ວ
ໂລກຊິເປັນສຸກມາທາງອັບລາມວ່າ
ຂັ້ນ ຂໍ້ນີ້ໝາຍຄວາມວ່າແນວໃດ?
ເຮັດແນວໃດຈຶ່ງເວົ້າວ່າຄົນທົ່ວໂລກຊິ
ມີຄວາມສຸກມາທາງຄົນຜູ້ດຽວ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຊິຖາມອີກ
ຈັກແນວນຶ່ງ ແມ່ນໃຜເປັນຜູ້ຕົວະຜູ້
ລໍ່ລວງຄົນ ເປັນສັດຕູກັນກັບຄົນ?”

ແລ້ວສາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເທວະດາຊຸມບໍ່
ຈົບບໍ່ດີນັ້ນລະຕົວະຄົນ ເຮັດໃສ່ຄົນ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ເອີ ແມ່ນ
ແລ້ວ ຖ້າຜູ້ໃດຈັດການເທວະດາຊຸມ
ບໍ່ຈົບບໍ່ດີນີ້ໄດ້ ຜູ້ນັ້ນກໍຊິຊ່ອຍຄົນທົ່ວ
ໂລກໄດ້ ແມ່ນບໍ່ລະ? ອັນນີ້ກໍສໍາຄັນ
ເດີ ຄົນທົ່ວໂລກຊິໄດ້ພອນທາງ
ອັບລາມ ຍ້ອນວ່າເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໃຫ້ຜູ້ທີ່
ຊິຢຽບຫົວໆໃຫ້ແຕກນັ້ນລົງມາເກີດນໍາ
ເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງອັບລາມ ຢ່າລືມເດີ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເພິ່ນຄົດທາງເອົາໄວ້ແລ້ວ
ເພິ່ນຊິໃຫ້ຜູ້ນັ້ນມາທາງເຊື້ອສາຍ
ອັບລາມນີ້ລະ.”

Saa spoke up to ask a question,
“One of the verses a moment ago
said that people of every nation
and language in the world would
be blessed through Abram. What
does that mean? How could
everybody in the world receive
happiness through one person?”

“Let me ask you something
else first,” Laud replied. “Who
lies and deceives people and is
people's enemy?”

“Those bad angels,” replied
Saa.

“Right,” said Laud. “So if
someone could come and put an
end to those bad angels he would
help everyone in the world, right?
This is an important point. The
reason that everyone in the world
was going to be blessed through
Abram, was because the creator
was going to have the one who
would crush the snake's head
come down to be born as Abram's
descendant. Don't forget, the
creator already had thought of a
way to save people. He planned
that the one he would send would
be a descendant of this man
Abram.”

ແລ້ວສືກເວົ້າວ່າ, “ປະເທດນັ້ນເມືອງ
ນັ້ນມີຢູ່ບໍ່ທຸກມື້ນີ້? ແຕ່ກີ້ແຕ່ກ່ອນຢູ່ໃສ
ເປັນຄົນແບບໃດ?”

ລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ປະເທດທີ່ວ່ານີ້
ດຽວນີ້ກໍຍັງມີຢູ່ ຊື່ວ່າປະເທດ
ອິດສະລາເອັນ ຫລາຍຄົນກໍຄືຊື່ເຄີຍໄດ້
ຍິນຊື່ປະເທດນີ້.”

ແລ້ວສາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຜູ້ນັ້ນເດ່ ຜູ້ທີ່ເກີດ
ຈາກເຊື້ອສາຍແມ່ຍິງນັ້ນ ເກີດແລ້ວບໍ່
ດຽວນີ້?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ້ ຄຳຖາມຂໍ້ນີ້
ສຳຄັນຫລາຍ ຂ້ອຍຫາກບໍ່ຢາກເວົ້າລັດ
ຈັກໜ້ອຍຊື່ເຫັນວ່າເປັນຄົນໜູ່ໃດ. ຈັກ
ໜ້ອຍຈຶ່ງຈະເວົ້າໃຫ້ຮູ້ວ່າຜູ້ລົງມາເກີດ
ເປັນຄົນນັ້ນ ລົງມາເກີດຢູ່ໃສ ຈັດການ
ເທວະດາຊຸມບໍ່ຈົບແບບໃດ. ເອີ້ ຂ້ອຍ
ຈະກັບມາເວົ້າເລື່ອງອັບລາມອີກກ່ອນ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເບິ່ງບົດທີ 12 ຂໍ້
4 ຮອດ 9 ເດີ ຂ້ອຍຊື່ອ່ານໃຫ້ຟັງ.”

ແລ້ວມັນກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

“Does that country still exist
where the creator told Abram
to go?” asked Sii. “What were
the people like?”

“Yes, it still exists,”
answered Laud. “It's called
Israel. Probably a lot of you
have heard of it.”

“What about that person, the
descendant of the woman?”
asked Saa. “Has he been born
yet?”

“That's an important
question,” replied Laud, “but I
can't jump too far ahead of
myself. We'll get to the answer
pretty soon. Then you'll know
about the people who
descended from Abram and
you'll learn about where the
one who came down and was
born as a person was born and
about how he dealt with the
problem of the bad angels. Ok,
let's get back to the story of
Abram.

“Look at chapter 12:4-9,”
said Laud. “I'll read it this
time:”

4 ແລ້ວອັບລາມກໍໄດ້ເດີນທາງອອກ
ໄປຈາກເມືອງຮາລານຕາມຄໍາບອກ
ຂອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ຕອນນັ້ນອັບລາມ
ອາຍຸໄດ້ເຈັດສິບຫ້າປີແລ້ວ. 5 ລາວ
ກໍໄດ້ພາເມຍຄົນໆຊາລາຍກັບໂລດຜູ້
ເປັນຫລານ ໂຮມທັງຊັບສົມບັດກັບ
ພວກຄົນໃຊ້ທີ່ລາວໄດ້ຫາມາຕອນຢູ່
ໃນເມືອງຮາລານນັ້ນ ແລ້ວກໍຍ້າຍ
ຄົວເຮືອນທັງໝົດໄປຢູ່ແຜ່ນດິນ
ການາອານ.

6 ອັບລາມກໍໄດ້ເຂົ້າໄປໃນແຜ່ນດິນ
ການາອານ ຈົນໄປຮອດກີກໄມ້ໃຫຍ່
ຂອງໂມເລຢູ່ໃນເຂດເມືອງຊີເຄັມ
ຕອນນັ້ນພວກຄົນການາອານກໍໄດ້
ອາໄສຢູ່ໃນແຜ່ນດິນນັ້ນ. 7 ພໍ
ອັບລາມມາຮອດບ່ອນນັ້ນແລ້ວ ເພິ່ນ
ຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍມາຫາແລະບອກລາວວ່າ,
“ແຜ່ນດິນນີ້ລະທີ່ເຮົາຈະມອບໃຫ້ລູກ
ຫລານຂອງເຈົ້າ.” ແລ້ວອັບລາມກໍ
ເລີຍເອົາກ້ອນຫີນເຮັດແທ່ນບູຊາຂຶ້ນ
ເພື່ອລະລຶກເຖິງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຢູ່ບ່ອນ
ເພິ່ນໄດ້ມາຫານັ້ນ.

4 So Abram left, as
the creator had told
him; and Lot went
with him. Abram was
seventy-five years old
when he set out from
Haran. 5 He took his
wife Sarai, his
nephew Lot, all the
possessions they had
accumulated and the
people they had
acquired in Haran,
and they set out for
the land of Canaan,
and they arrived there.

6 Abram traveled
through the land as far
as the site of the great
tree of Moreh at
Shechem. At that time
the Canaanites were
in the land. 7 The
creator appeared to
Abram and said, “To
your offspring I will
give this land.” So he
built an altar there to
the creator, who had
appeared to him.

8 ແລ້ວອັບລາມກໍອອກເດີນທາງຕໍ່
 ຈົນໄປຮອດພູເຂົາລະຫວ່າງເມືອງ
 ອາອີກັບເມືອງເບັດເອັນ ແລ້ວກໍຕັ້ງ
 ຕູບຜ້າຢູ່ນັ້ນ ເມືອງເບັດເອັນນີ້ກໍຢູ່
 ທາງຕາເວັນຕົກຈາກບ່ອນລາວຢູ່
 ແລ້ວເມືອງອາອີນີ້ກໍຢູ່ທາງ
 ຕາເວັນອອກ ແລ້ວລາວກໍເຮັດ
 ແທ່ນບູຊາໄຫວ້ວອນເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຢູ່
 ນັ້ນ 9 ຈາກນັ້ນອັບລາມກໍຍ້າຍ
 ເຮືອນຕູບຜ້າເດີນທາງຕໍ່ໄປເລື້ອຍໆ
 ຈົນຮອດຖິ່ນເນເກັບຕອນໃຕ້ຂອງ
 ການາອານ.

ແລ້ວສາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂອ້! ເຂົາເຈົ້າໄປທັງ
 ເມຍທັງຫລານເນາະ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ແມ່ນລະ ເພິ່ນຜູ້
 ແຕ່ງບອກແນວໃດລາວກໍເຮັດນໍາແນວນັ້ນ
 ເຂົາໄປທາງຕາເວັນຕົກຈົນຮອດການາອານ
 ອັບລາມນີ້ກໍເປັນຄົນຮັ່ງຄົນມີແດ່ ໄດ້ເອົາ
 ສັດເອົາເຄື່ອງຄົວເອົາທຸກອັນທຸກແນວໄປນໍາ
 ອາຍຸລາວໄດ້ເຈັດສິບຫ້າປີແລ້ວ ແຕ່ວ່າຍັງ
 ບໍ່ທັນມີລູກມີເດົ້າ

8 From there he went
 on toward the hills east
 of Bethel and pitched
 his tent, with Bethel on
 the west and Ai on the
 east. There he built an
 altar to the creator and
 called on the name of
 the creator. 9 Then
 Abram set out and
 journeyed toward the
 Negev.

“So they all packed up
 and went; wife, nephew and
 all,” remarked Saa.

“That's right,” said Laud.
 “Abram did whatever the
 creator told him to do. He
 traveled west until he reached
 the land of Canaan. Abram
 was quite well off. He took all
 his livestock and household
 belongings with him. He was
 75 years old at the time, and
 still had no children.

ລາວເຊື່ອວ່າລາວຊິໄດ້ລູກ ຍ້ອນວ່າເພິ່ນ
ຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້ບອກລາວແລ້ວວ່າ ຊິມີລູກມີ
ຫລານຫລາຍເປັນປະເທດໃຫຍ່ເມືອງ
ໃຫຍ່.”

ອັບລາມແຍກກັນກັບໂລດ

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າຕໍ່ໄປວ່າ, “ຕອນນັ້ນ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍໄດ້ບອກອັບລາມແລ້ວວ່າ
ຄົນທຸກຊາດທົ່ວໂລກຊິໄດ້ຮັບພອນເປັນ
ສຸກທາງເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງລາວ ເພິ່ນເວົ້າ
ແນວນັ້ນກໍຍ້ອນວ່າ ຜູ້ທີ່ຊິຈັດການມານຊີ
ມາເກີດທາງເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງອັບລາມ
ແລ້ວອັບລາມກໍເຊື່ອເພິ່ນຟັງເພິ່ນ ເປັນ
ດັ່ງນັ້ນລະອັບລາມຈຶ່ງໄປຢູ່ເມືອງ
ການາອານບ່ອນເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້ບອກໄວ້
ນັ້ນ ການາອານທຸກມື້ກໍຄືປະເທດ
ອິດສະລາເອັນນັ້ນລະ ແລ້ວລາວກໍຮຽກ
ມີຂຶ້ນເລື້ອຍໆ ຄືເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງໄດ້ເວົ້າໄວ້
ວ່າ ຖ້າລາວເຮັດອັນໃດກໍຊິໄດ້ສົມດັ່ງໃຈ
ແລ້ວລາວກໍໄດ້ສົມໃຈແທ້ ແກະກໍມີ, ງົວ
ກໍມີ, ແບ້ກໍມີ, ມີຢ່າງຫລວງຫລາຍ
ເປັນພັນໆ ໂຕ

But he believed that he would
get a son because the creator had
told him that he would have so
many descendants that they
would become a large nation.”

Abram Separates From Lot

Laud continued, “The
creator had already told
Abram that all peoples of the
earth would be blessed
through his descendants. The
reason the creator said this
was because the one who
would defeat the devil would
be Abram's descendant.
Abram believed and obeyed
the creator. And that's why he
moved to the land of Canaan
as the creator had told him to
do. Canaan is called Israel
nowadays. As time went on
Abram got richer and richer.
The creator had promised that
he would succeed in whatever
he attempted, and this is just
what happened. He had
thousands of sheep, cattle,
and goats.

ຄົນໃຊ້ນັບແຕ່ຜູ້ຊາຍກໍໄດ້ສາມຮ້ອຍ
 ປາຍ ແລ້ວໂລດຜູ້ເປັນຫລານຂອງ
 ອັບລາມນັ້ນກໍມີສັດຫລາຍຄືກັນ ຈົນບໍ່
 ມີບ່ອນຊື້ລ້ຽງ ຄົນລ້ຽງສັດຂອງອັບລາມ
 ກັບຂອງໂລດຍາດບ່ອນລ້ຽງສັດກັນ ບໍ່
 ຖືກກັນ ພໍລາວເຫັນດັ່ງນັ້ນລາວກໍໜັກ
 ໃຈ ລາວເລີຍເວົ້າກັບໂລດຜູ້ເປັນ
 ຫລານວ່າດັ່ງນີ້ ເບິ່ງບົດທີ 13 ເດີ
 ຂ້ອຍຊື່ອ່ານ.” ແລ້ວລອດກໍອ່ານຂໍ້ 8
 ຮອດ 13 ວ່າ,

8 ອັບລາມກໍເລີຍເວົ້າຕົກລົງ
 ກັບຫລານຊາຍວ່າ, “ໂລດເອີຍ
 ເຈົ້າກັບເຮົາກໍເປັນພີ່ນ້ອງກັນ
 ມັນບໍ່ຄືກທີ່ລຸງກັບຫລານຈະບໍ່
 ຖືກກັນແນວນີ້ ທັງພວກລ້ຽງ
 ສັດຂອງລຸງກັບພວກລ້ຽງສັດ
 ຂອງຫລານ. 9 ເບິ່ງດູ
 ແຜ່ນດິນນີ້ກໍກວ້າງຫລາຍຢູ່ ໃຫ້
 ພວກເຮົາແບ່ງທີ່ກັນສາເປັນຫຍັງ
 ເຈົ້າຈະເອົາທາງໃດກໍເລືອກເອົາ
 ສາ.”

He had lots of servants; just
 counting the men servants he
 had over 300. His nephew Lot
 also had large flocks and herds.
 After a while they got short of
 pasture land. Abram's
 herdsmen and Lot's herdsmen
 began competing for pasture
 and getting into arguments.
 When Abram learned about
 this problem he was concerned.
 So he had a talk with his
 nephew Lot. Let's look together
 at chapter 13 to see what he
 said. I'll read it.” Laud read
 verses 8-13:

8 So Abram said to Lot,
 “Let's not have any
 quarreling between you
 and me, or between your
 herdsmen and mine, for we
 are brothers. 9 Is not the
 whole land before you?
 Let's part company. If you
 go to the left, I'll go to the
 right; if you go to the
 right, I'll go to the left.”

¹⁰ ໂລດກໍເລີຍຫລຽວເຫັນທີ່ຮາບ
 ແມ່ນ້ຳຈໍແດນແຖວເມືອງໂຊດີມກັບ
 ເມືອງໂກໂມລາທາງຕາເວັນອອກ ວ່າ
 ມັນອຸດົມສົມບູນມີນ້ຳມີທ່າຫລາຍ
 ປານສວນຂອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງແຕ່ກໍຫລີ
 ປານແຜ່ນດິນເອຍີບຢູ່ທາງເມືອງ
 ໂຊອາ ຄືໃນຕອນນັ້ນເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງຍັງ
 ບໍ່ທັນທຳລາຍລົບລ້າງເມືອງໂຊດີມ
 ກັບເມືອງໂກໂມລາ. ¹¹ ແລ້ວໂລດກໍ
 ເລີຍເລືອກເອົາທີ່ຮາບແມ່ນ້ຳຈໍແດນ
 ທັງໝົດ ແລ້ວໄປຢູ່ບ່ອນນັ້ນ ຕ່າງ
 ຄົນຕ່າງໄປ. ¹² ອັບລາມກໍໄດ້ຢູ່ໃນ
 ແຜ່ນດິນການາອານນັ້ນ ແຕ່ໂລດກໍ
 ຍ້າຍຕູບຜ້າໄປນຳເມືອງຕ່າງໆ ນຳ
 ຮາບແມ່ນ້ຳຈໍແດນຈົນໄປໃກ້ເມືອງ
 ໂຊດີມ. ¹³ ພວກຜູ້ຊາຍຊາວເມືອງ
 ໂຊດີມກໍເຮັດບາບຫລາຍ ມີແຕ່ເຮັດ
 ຄວາມຊົ່ວແນວບໍ່ດີໃນສາຍຕາຂອງ
 ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າຕໍ່ວ່າ, “ອັບລາມກໍໃຫ້ຫລານ
 ເລືອກເອົາກ່ອນເນາະ ລາວບໍ່ໄດ້ຂີ້ຖີ່ ເພິ່ນຜູ້
 ແຕ່ງໃຫ້ຢູ່ບ່ອນໃດລາວກໍຢູ່ບ່ອນນັ້ນ

¹⁰ Lot looked up
 and saw that the
 whole plain of the
 Jordan was well
 watered, like the
 garden of the creator,
 like the land of
 Egypt, toward Zoar.
 (This was before the
 creator destroyed
 Sodom and
 Gomorrah.) ¹¹ So Lot
 chose for himself the
 whole plain of the
 Jordan and set out
 toward the east. The
 two men parted
 company: ¹² Abram
 lived in the land of
 Canaan, while Lot
 lived among the
 cities of the plain and
 pitched his tents near
 Sodom. ¹³ Now the
 men of Sodom were
 wicked and were
 sinning greatly
 against the creator.

Then Lot said, “See how
 Abram let his nephew have
 first choice? He didn't hog the
 best for himself. He was
 content to be wherever the
 creator wanted him to be.

ໝໍໂລດນັ້ນຕັ້ງຄິດໃສ່ແຕ່ໂຕເຈົ້າຂອງ ພໍ
ໂລດເລືອກເອົາບ່ອນດີໆ ແຖວຮາບ
ແມ່ນ້ຳຈໍແດນຈາກລຸງແລ້ວ ລາວກໍໄປ
ຢູ່ນັ້ນ ສ່ວນອັບລາມກໍຍັງຢູ່ບ່ອນເກົ່າ
ພໍແຍກຈາກກັນແລ້ວເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍໄດ້
ເວົ້າສັນຍາກັບອັບລາມອີກວ່າ ເບິ່ງຂໍ້
14 ຮອດ 18 ເດີ ຂ້ອຍຊີອ່ານ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

14 ຫລັງຈາກໂລດແຍກໂຕ
ອອກຈາກລຸງອັບລາມແລ້ວ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍບອກກັບອັບລາມ
ວ່າ, “ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າເງິຍໜ້າເບິ່ງໄປ
ທຸກທາງເດີ 15 ແຜ່ນດິນທີ່ເຈົ້າ
ເຫັນນີ້ກໍຈະຕົກເປັນຂອງລູກ
ຂອງຫລານເຈົ້າໝົດຕະຫລອດ
ໄປ 16 ແລ້ວເຈົ້າຈະມີ
ລູກຫລານຫລາຍໆ ຈົນນັບບໍ່ໄດ້
ຈະຫລາຍປານເມັດດິນ
ເມັດຊາຍ ໃຫ້ຄົນນັບລອງເບິ່ງ
ດູຖ້າຈະນັບໄດ້ 17 ລຸກໄປ
ເລາະເບິ່ງໃຫ້ທົ່ວແຜ່ນດິນນີ້ສາ
ຄືເຮົາໄດ້ມອບແຜ່ນດິນນີ້ໃຫ້
ເຈົ້າແລ້ວ.”

But Lot thought only of himself, so he
chose the nicest place there in the
Jordan valley for himself and then
moved there to live. But Abram kept
living where he had been before.
After Abram and Lot separated, the
creator repeated his promises to
Abram. Look at verses 14-18. I'll
read:”

14 The creator said to
Abram after Lot had parted
from him, “Lift up your
eyes from where you are
and look north and south,
east and west. 15 All the
land that you see I will
give to you and your
offspring forever. 16 I will
make your offspring like
the dust of the earth, so
that if anyone could count
the dust, then your
offspring could be counted.
17 Go, walk through the
length and breadth of the
land, for I am giving it to
you.”

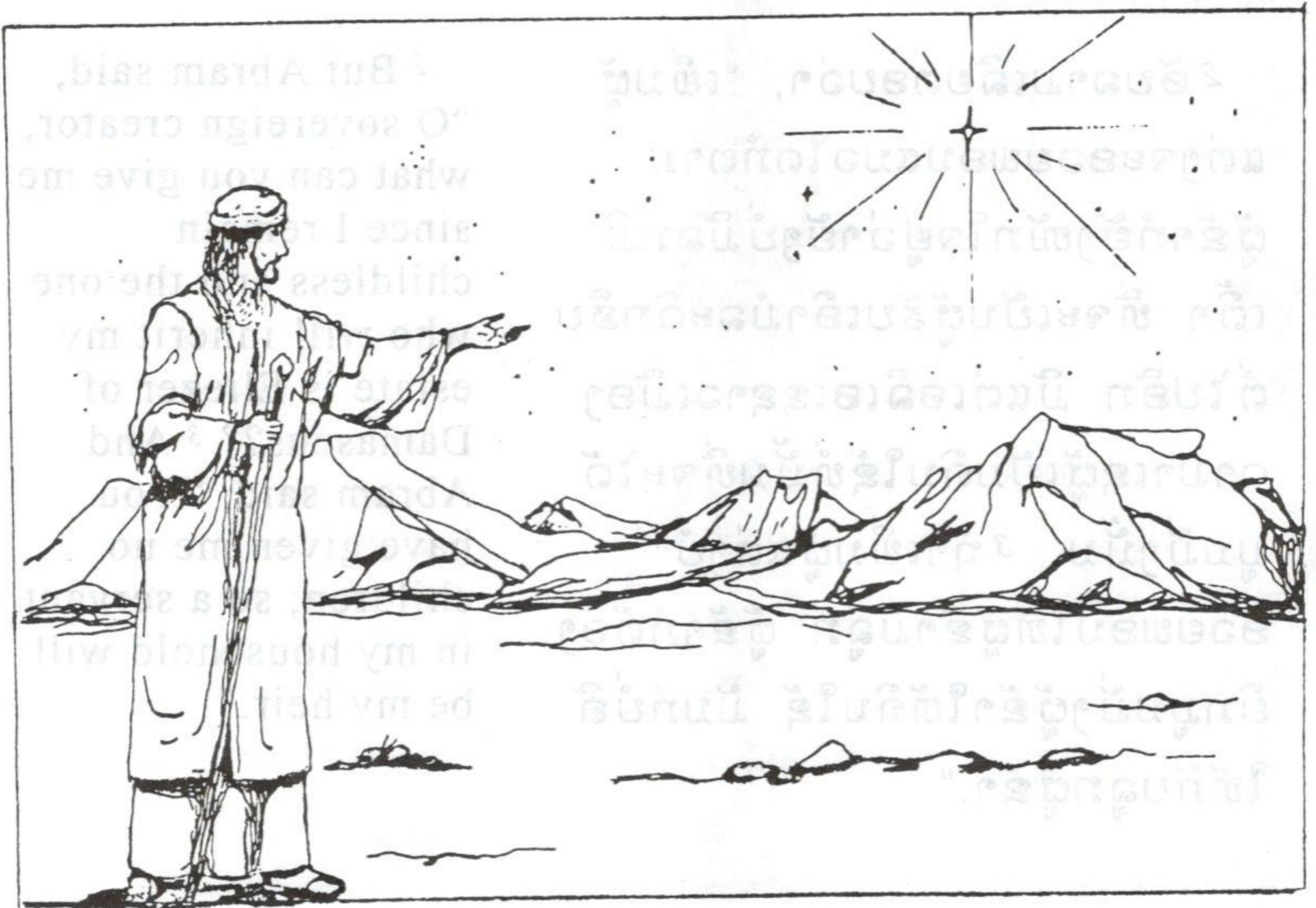
18 ອັບລາມເລີຍຍ້າຍຄົວໄປຢູ່
ໃກ້ປາກົກໄມ້ໃຫຍ່ຂອງນາຍມາເລ
ຢູ່ໃກ້ເມືອງເຮັບໂລນ ແລ້ວລາວ
ກໍເຮັດແຫ່ນບູຊາລະລຶກເຖິງເພິ່ນ
ຜູ້ແຕ່ງຢູ່ບ່ອນນັ້ນ.

ອ່ານແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເບິ່ງບົດທີ
15 ຂໍ້ 1 ຮອດ 6 ເດີ ເອົາ ສາອ່ານ.”
ແລ້ວສາກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

18 So Abram moved his
tents and went to live
near the great trees of
Mamre at Hebron, where
he built an altar to the
creator.

“Look at chapter 15:1-6
now,” said Laud. “Saa, would
you read?”

Saa began reading:



**ອັບລາມເຊື່ອໃນຄໍາສັນຍາຂອງ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ**

**Abram Believes the
Creator's Promise**

1 ຫລັງຈາກນັ້ນ ອັບລາມກໍຝັນວ່າ
ໄດ້ຍິນສຽງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ເຈົ້າຢ່າສູ່ຢ້ານເດີ ອັບລາມເອີຍ ໂຕ
ເຮົາເອງເປັນສິ່ງປ້ອງກັນໃຫ້ເຈົ້າ, ຈະ
ບັງແນວອັນຕະລາຍໄວ້ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າ ແລ້ວ
ເຮົານີ້ເປັນລາງວັນຂອງເຈົ້າ ຈະໃຫ້
ພອນເຈົ້າຫລາຍ.”

1 After this, the
word of the creator
came to Abram in a
vision: “Do not be
afraid, Abram. I am
your shield, your very
great reward.”

2 ອັບລາມເລີຍຕອບວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງຈະອວຍພອນແນວໃດກໍຕາມ
ຜູ້ຂ້າກໍຍັງໜັກໃຈຢູ່ວ່າຍັງບໍ່ມີລູກມີ
ເຕົ້າ ທີ່ຈະເປັນຜູ້ຮັບເອົາມໍລະດົກສືບ
ຕໍ່ໄປອີກ ມີແຕ່ເອລິເອເຊຊາວເມືອງ
ດາມາເຊຜູ້ເປັນຄົນໃຊ້ທີ່ນັ້ນທີ່ຈະໄດ້
ມູນມັ່ງນັ້ນ. 3 ຖ້າເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງບໍ່
ອວຍພອນໃຫ້ຜູ້ຂ້າມີລູກ ຜູ້ຂ້າກໍຕ້ອງ
ຍົກມູນມັ່ງຜູ້ຂ້າໃຫ້ຄົນໃຊ້ ມັນກໍບໍ່ຄື
ໃຫ້ກັບລູກຜູ້ຂ້າ.”

2 But Abram said,
“O sovereign creator,
what can you give me
since I remain
childless and the one
who will inherit my
estate is Eliezer of
Damascus?” 3 And
Abram said, “You
have given me no
children; so a servant
in my household will
be my heir.”

4 ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍເລີຍບອກອັບລາມ
ວ່າ, “ມູນມັ່ງຂອງເຈົ້າຈະບໍ່ຕົກເປັນ
ຂອງຄົນໃຊ້ຜູ້ນັ້ນດອກ ເຈົ້າຈະມີ
ລູກຢູ່ ແລ້ວລູກຂອງເຈົ້ານັ້ນຈະ
ເປັນຜູ້ຮັບມູນມັ່ງຂອງເຈົ້າຕໍ່ໄປ.”

5 ພໍເວົ້າແລ້ວເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍເລີຍ
ພາອັບລາມອອກໄປທາງນອກເຮືອນ
ຕູບຜ້າໃຫ້ລາວຫລົງເບິ່ງພວກດາວ
ຢູ່ເທິງພັ້ງ ແລ້ວກໍເວົ້າກັບລາວວ່າ,
“ນັບເບິ່ງດູ ເຮົາຈະໃຫ້ເຈົ້າມີລູກມີ
ຫລານຫລາຍຊໍານັ້ນລະ.”

6 ອັບລາມກໍເລີຍເຊື່ອໝັ້ນໃຈໃນ
ຄວາມເວົ້າຂອງເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ ແລ້ວ
ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍພໍໃຈ ຈຶ່ງນັບວ່າ
ອັບລາມເປັນຜູ້ຊອບທໍາຍ້ອນລາວ
ເຊື່ອເພິ່ນ.

ພໍສາອ່ານແລ້ວ ເຂົາເຈົ້າກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂອ້!
ອັບລາມກໍຢ້ານບໍ່ໄດ້ລູກສືບຕະກຸນເນາະ.”

4 Then the word of
the creator came to
him: “This man will not
be your heir, but a son
coming from your own
body will be your heir.”

5 He took him outside
and said, “Look up at
the heavens and count
the stars; if indeed you
can count them.” Then
he said to him, “So
shall your offspring
be.”

6 Abram believed the
creator, and he credited
it to him as
righteousness.

When Saa finished
reading, people said, “Look
at that! Abram was worried
he wouldn't have a son to
carry on the family line,
wasn't he?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເບິ່ງດູ ລາວອາຍຸ
 ເກືອບຈະຮອດຮ້ອຍປີກໍຕາມ ພໍໄດ້ຍິນ
 ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງເວົ້າດັ່ງນັ້ນ ລາວກໍເຊື່ອເພິ່ນ
 ແລ້ວຄວາມເຊື່ອນັ້ນລະຖືກໃຈເພິ່ນພໍໃຈ
 ເພິ່ນ ເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງນັບວ່າລາວເປັນຄົນດີ
 ເປັນຄົນບໍລິສຸດ. ແຕ່ທໍາອິດ ທີ່ຢູ່
 ສັງກະສາຍ່າສັງກະສີພໍ່ແມ່ເດີມຂອງເຮົາ
 ບໍ່ເຊື່ອກໍຕັດເຂົາເຈົ້າຂາດຈາກເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ
 ຍ້ອນເຂົາບໍ່ເຊື່ອນັ້ນລະເຮັດໃຫ້ເຂົາມີ
 ຄວາມບາບ ບາດນີ້ອັບລາມຟັງເພິ່ນຜູ້
 ແຕ່ງ ເຊື່ອເພິ່ນ ແລ້ວຄວາມເຊື່ອນັ້ນ
 ເຮັດໃຫ້ເປັນອັນນຶ່ງອັນດຽວກັບເພິ່ນອີກ
 ແລ້ວພໍ່ເພິ່ນເຫັນຄວາມເຊື່ອຂອງລາວ
 ເພິ່ນກໍປ່ຽນຊື່ໃໝ່ໃຫ້ລາວວ່າ ອັບລາຮາມ
 ແປວ່າພໍ່ຂອງຄົນຫລາຍຊາດ ອ່ານເບິ່ງດູ
 ສີ ບົດທີ 17 ຂໍ້ 4 ຮອດ 6.”

ແລ້ວສືກອ່ານວ່າ,

4-6 “ເຮົາໃຫ້ຄໍາໝັ້ນສັນຍາຂອງ
 ເຮົານີ້ໄວ້ນໍາເຈົ້າ ແລ້ວເຈົ້າຈະ
 ເປັນພໍ່ຕະກູນຂອງຄົນຫລາຍຊາດ
 ແລ້ວກໍຈະມີກະສັດຫລາຍອົງເກີດ

“But just think,” answered
 Laud, “he was almost a
 hundred years old! Even so,
 he believed it when the
 creator said that he was going
 to have a son. His faith
 pleased the creator very much.
 As a result he considered
 Abram to be a good, innocent
 person. Back in the beginning
 Adam and Eve, our first
 ancestors, didn't believe. This
 caused them to be cut off
 from the creator. Because of
 their unbelief they became
 sinners. But because Abram
 listened to the creator and
 believed him, by his faith he
 was able to be reunited to the
 creator. And seeing his faith,
 the creator gave him a new
 name: ‘Abraham,’ which
 means ‘father of many
 nations.’ Sii, would you read
 chapter 17:4-6?”

Sii read:

4 “As for me, this is my
 covenant with you: You
 will be the father of many
 nations. 5 No longer will
 you be called Abram;
 your name will be

ມາຕາມເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຈົ້າ ແລ້ວເຮົາກໍ
ຈະໃສ່ຊື່ໃໝ່ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າ ແຕ່ນີ້ຕໍ່ໄປເຈົ້າຈະມີ
ຊື່ວ່າ ອັບລາຮາມ (ແປວ່າພໍ່ຂອງຫລາຍໆ
ຄົນ) ບໍ່ແມ່ນພໍ່ໃຫຍ່ອັບລາມຊື່ໆ ຍ້ອນ
ວ່າເຮົາຈະໃຫ້ເຈົ້າເປັນພໍ່ຂອງຄົນຫລາຍ
ຊາດ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຕອນນັ້ນເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງ
ສັນຍາວ່າຈະເປັນພະເປັນເຈົ້າຂອງພວກເຂົາ
ອ່ານອີກເບິ່ງດູສີ ຂໍ້ 7 ຮອດ 8.”

ແລ້ວສີກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

7 “ຄໍາໝັ້ນສັນຍາຂອງເຮົານີ້ເຮົາສັນຍາ
ໄວ້ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າກັບລູກຫລານຕະຫລອດ
ເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຈົ້າ ເປັນຄໍາໝັ້ນສັນຍາ
ແນ່ນອນໝັ້ນຢືນຕະຫລອດໄປ ສັນຍາວ່າ
ເຮົາເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງນີ້ ຈະເປັນພະເປັນເຈົ້າ
ຂອງເຈົ້າ ກັບຂອງພວກລູກຫລານຂອງ
ເຈົ້າຢູ່ຕະຫລອດໄປ. 8 ແຜ່ນດິນ
ການາອານບ່ອນເຈົ້າມາອາໄສຢູ່ນີ້ ຕໍ່ໄປ
ນີ້ເຮົາຈະມອບໃຫ້ເປັນສິດຂອງເຈົ້າທັງ
ໝົດ ເປັນສິດຂອງພວກລູກຫລານຂອງ
ເຈົ້າໄປຕະຫລອດ ແລ້ວເຮົາກໍຈະເປັນ
ພະຜູ້ເປັນເຈົ້າຂອງພວກເຂົາ.”

Abraham, for I have
made you a father of
many nations. 6 I will
make you very fruitful;
I will make nations of
you, and kings will
come from you.”

Laud pointed out, “At
that time the creator also
promised to be their
God. Read verses 7 and
8 too, Sii.”

Sii read on:

7 “I will establish my
covenant as an
everlasting covenant
between me and you
and your descendants
after you for the
generations to come, to
be your God and the
God of your
descendants after you.
8 The whole land of
Canaan, where you are
now an alien, I will
give as an everlasting
possession to you and
your descendants after
you; and I will be their
God.”

ອ່ານແລ້ວລອດກໍໃຫ້ສີອ່ານຂໍ້ 15 ກັບ 16 ຕໍ່
ອີກ ແລ້ວສືກອ່ານວ່າ,

¹⁵ ແລ້ວພະເຈົ້າກໍບອກອັບລາຮາມ
ວ່າ, “ສໍາຫລັບເມຍຂອງເຈົ້ານັ້ນ
ເຮົາບໍ່ໃຫ້ເອີ້ນວ່າຊາລາຍອີກຕໍ່ໄປ
ແຕ່ໃຫ້ໃສ່ຊື່ວ່າຊາລາ (ແປວ່າລູກສາວ
ກະສັດ) ¹⁶ ເຮົາຈະອວຍພອນໃຫ້
ເຂົາມີລູກຊາຍໃຫ້ເຈົ້າແນ່ນອນ ຈະ
ໃຫ້ເຂົາໄດ້ຮັບພອນຫລາຍ ເປັນແມ່
ຕະກູນຂອງຄົນຫລາຍຊາດ ແລ້ວກໍ
ຈະມີກະສັດຫລາຍອົງເກີດມາຕາມ
ເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຂົາ.”

ອ່ານແລ້ວພວກຄົນຢູ່ທີ່ນັ້ນກໍທ້ວງວ່າ, “ເອົາ!
ໃນຂໍ້ນີ້ຄືບອກວ່າພະເຈົ້າ ແຕ່ກໍພັດຄືວ່າເພິ່ນຜູ້
ແຕ່ງ ມັນແນວໃດແທ້?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຖາມເຂົາວ່າ, “ຄຳວ່າພະເຈົ້ານີ້
ຄືໃຜພວກເຈົ້າວ່າ ເຂົາໃຈວ່າແນວໃດ ແລະ
ເປັນຜູ້ແນວໃດ?”

Then Laud had Sii read
verses 15 and 16 too:

¹⁵ God also said to
Abraham, “As for
Sarai your wife, you
are no longer to call
her Sarai; her name
will be Sarah. ¹⁶ I
will bless her and
will surely give you a
son by her. I will
bless her so that she
will be the mother of
nations; kings of
peoples will come
from her.”

“Hey!” people asked
when he finished reading,
“in those verses it said
‘God.’ Before he was
called ‘the creator.’
Which name is the right
one?”

In response Laud asked
them, “Who do you think
the word ‘God’ refers to?
What does it mean to
you? If someone is called
‘God’, what is he like?”

ເຂົາກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ກໍເຂົ້າໃຈວ່າເປັນຜູ້
ທີ່ມີລິດມີອຳນາດ ແລ້ວກໍເປັນໃຫຍ່
ກວ່າທຸກສິ່ງທຸກຢ່າງ ບໍ່ເຄີຍເຫັນເພິ່ນ
ແຕ່ເຂົ້າໃຈວ່າເປັນເຊັ່ນນັ້ນ.”

ລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ້ ຖ້າວ່າແນວນັ້ນ
ກໍເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງນັ້ນແຫລະເປັນພະເຈົ້າ
ຖ້າເວົ້າເຖິງລິດເຖິງອຳນາດກັບຄວາມ
ເປັນໃຫຍ່ກວ່າໝົດທຸກສິ່ງທຸກຢ່າງ ມັນ
ກໍແມ່ນຂອງເພິ່ນຢູ່ແລ້ວ ຕໍ່ໄປນີ້ເຮົາຊິ
ເອີ້ນວ່າພະເຈົ້າເດີ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າອີກວ່າ, “ຖ້າຄົນເຮົາ
ຟັງພະເຈົ້າເຊື່ອເພິ່ນກໍສຳຄັນໄດ້ ຄື
ກັນກັບອາເບັນລູກຂອງປູ່ສັງກະສານັ້ນ
ລະ ເຂົາຟັງເພິ່ນເຊື່ອເພິ່ນ ແລ້ວ
ຄວາມເຊື່ອນັ້ນກໍຖືກໃຈເພິ່ນ, ຕອນນີ້
ຖ້ວມໂລກກໍຄືກັນ ໂນອາກໍເຊື່ອເພິ່ນ
ຟັງເພິ່ນ ຍ້ອນຄວາມເຊື່ອນັ້ນເຂົາຈຶ່ງ
ຫວີດຈາກນ້ຳຖ້ວມ ທັງລູກທັງເມຍທັງ
ລູກໄພ້. ຍາມໃດກໍຢ່າຖ້າຄົນເຮົາ
ເຊື່ອເພິ່ນຟັງເພິ່ນ ເຮົາກໍຊິຫວີດຈາກ
ໂທດຈາກອຳນາດຂອງຄວາມບາບ

“The way I understand it,”
replied one man, “is that the
word ‘God’ refers to one who
has great power and authority
and is greater than everything.
I've never seen him, but that is
what I understand.”

“Well then the creator must
be God,” said Laud, “in terms of
his power, authority and
surpassing greatness. He
possesses all these qualities. So
from now on we will call him
‘God.’ ”

Laud continued, “It's very
important for us to believe and
obey God, just like Abel,
Adam's son did. Abel believed
and obeyed God, so God was
pleased with him. It was just the
same with Noah at the time of
the flood. Because of Noah's
faith and obedience, he was
saved from the flood, along with
his wife, his sons and
daughters-in-law. It's always
been true that if we trust and
obey God we are completely
safe from punishment and from
the control of sin, because God

ໝົດ ຍ້ອນວ່າພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ສ້າງທາງໄວ້
ໃຫ້ເຮົາແລ້ວ ມັນຂຶ້ນຢູ່ກັບເຮົາທີ່ນັ້ນ
ວ່າຊິເຊື່ອເພິ່ນຫລືບໍ່ເຊື່ອ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນແລ້ວທີ່
ເຈົ້າເວົ້າມານີ້ ຍ້ອນວ່າຜູ້ສ້າງຄົນຜູ້
ເປັນເຈົ້າຂອງຄົນບອກໄວ້ແນວໃດກໍ
ຕ້ອງເປັນແນວນັ້ນ ເພິ່ນຄິດເຮັດທາງ
ໄວ້ໃຫ້ຄົນ ເພື່ອບໍ່ໃຫ້ຄົນອາຍເພິ່ນ
ໃຫ້ເປັນອັນນຶ່ງອັນດຽວກັນກັບເພິ່ນ
ຄົນເຮົາຊິຄິດໄປທາງອື່ນກໍບໍ່ຖືກຕ້ອງ
ເພາະເພິ່ນບອກແນວໃດກໍເປັນຄືຄໍາ
ເພິ່ນເວົ້າທຸກຄໍາ.”

has provided a way for us to be
safe. It's up to us: it depends on
whether or not we will believe
God.”

“What you're saying is right
on,” said Uncle Thaa. “Since
he's the one who created people
and owns people, then whatever
he says has got to be true. He's
made a way for people, so we
don't have to be ashamed in front
of him and so we can be reunited
to him. It's wrong for us to
attempt to go any other way than
his way, because he's already
told us the way and every word
he says is true.”

24 / VII

ຫ້າມຈໍາໜ່າຍ

ເມຍອັບລາຮາມໄດ້ລູກ

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ບາດນີ້ຈະເວົ້າ
ເລື່ອງເມຍອັບລາຮາມໄດ້ລູກ
ອັບລາຮາມກໍໄດ້ໄປຢູ່ເມືອງການາອານ
ບ່ອນພະເຈົ້າບອກໃຫ້ໄປຢູ່ ລາວຢູ່ນັ້ນ
ຊາວປີ ລາວກໍເຖົ້າຫລາຍແລ້ວ ແຕ່ຍັງ
ບໍ່ທັນມີລູກເທື່ອ ເພິ່ນຜູ້ແຕ່ງກໍໄດ້ເວົ້າ
ສັນຍາກັບລາວອີກວ່າ ປີໜ້າເຈົ້າຈະໄດ້
ລູກ

“ພໍອັບລາຮາມອາຍຸຮ້ອຍປີກໍໄດ້ລູກຄື
ຄໍາພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ເວົ້ານັ້ນ ແລ້ວລາວກໍຕັ້ງຊື່
ໃຫ້ລູກວ່າ ອິຊາກ ເຮົາຊື່ອ່ານເບິ່ງ
ເລື່ອງນີ້ຕໍ່ເດີ ໃນບົດທີ 21 ຂໍ້ 1 ຮອດ
3.” ແລ້ວລອດກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

1 ພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ຊ່ອຍຊາລາຕາມ
ທີ່ເພິ່ນໄດ້ສັນຍາໄວ້ 2 ຄືຊາລາ
ໄດ້ຖືພາມີທ້ອງອອກລູກເປັນ
ຜູ້ຊາຍໃຫ້ອັບລາຮາມຕອນ
ອັບລາຮາມເຖົ້າແລ້ວ ພໍດີກັບ

Abraham's Wife Gives Birth

Laud resumed his story,
“Now I'll tell you about when
Abraham's wife had a child.
Abraham moved to the land of
Canaan, the place God had told
him to move. After he had
lived there twenty years and
was getting very old he still did
not have a son. Then the
creator spoke to him again and
promised him that he would
have a child the following year.

“The following year, when
Abraham was a hundred years
old, he did have a son just as
God had promised. He named
his son, Isaac. I'll read the story
to you, from chapter 21:1-3:”

1 Now God was gracious
to Sarah as he had said,
and he did for Sarah what
he had promised. 2 Sarah
became pregnant and bore
a son to Abraham in his
old age, at the very time

ເວລາທີ່ພະເຈົ້າບອກລາວໄວ້
ນັ້ນ ³ ອັບລາຮາມກໍໃສ່ຊື່
ລູກຊາຍວ່າ ອີຊາກ.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເບິ່ງດູ
ພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ແຕ່ງທຸກອັນທຸກແນວໃນ
ໂລກນີ້ ຍ້ອນລິດອຳນາດຂອງເພິ່ນ
ເພິ່ນເຮັດຫຍັງກໍໄດ້ ແມ່ນນາງຊາລາ
ຊິເຖົ້າປານໃດກໍຢ່າເພິ່ນຊິໃຫ້ມີລູກກໍບໍ່
ຍາກ.”

ແລ້ວສີກໍຖາມວ່າ, “ອີຊາກນີ້ບໍ່ທີ່
ພະເຈົ້າເວົ້າວ່າ ຈະຊະນະ
ພະຍາມານ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ບໍ່ແມ່ນ
ອັບລາຮາມຫາກໄດ້ລູກຜູ້ດຽວທີ່ນີ້
ເຂົາຕ້ອງໄດ້ລູກໄດ້ຫລານຫລາຍໆ
ເປັນປະເທດໃຫຍ່ເມືອງໃຫຍ່ສາກ່ອນ
ຜູ້ນັ້ນຈຶ່ງຈະລົງມາເກີດ ພໍອັບລາຮາມ
ໄດ້ລູກແລ້ວ ເຂົາກໍຢູ່ແຖວການາອານ
ບ່ອນພະເຈົ້າບອກ ຢູ່ດິນສົມຄວນຈົນ
ວ່າອີຊາກໃຫຍ່ເປັນບ່າວ.

God had promised him. ³
Abraham gave the name
Isaac to the son Sarah bore
him.

“See,” said Laud, “God, who
made everything in the world by
his own great power, is able to
do anything. It didn't matter how
old Sarah was. It was no problem
for him to make her able to have
a child.”

“Is this Isaac the one that God
said would defeat the devil?”
asked Sii.

“No,” answered Laud. “At the
time we're reading about,
Abraham only had this one son.
It wouldn't be until much later,
after Abraham's descendants had
become a large nation, that the
promised one would come down
and be born. After Isaac was
born, Abraham kept living in
Canaan, where God had told him
to live. Meanwhile Isaac was
growing up into a young man.

ແລ້ວມີມື້ນຶ່ງພະເຈົ້າບອກອັບລາຮາມໃຫ້
ເຮັດແນວຍາກສົມຄວນ ເພິ່ນບໍ່ເຄີຍບອກ
ໃຜເຮັດດັ່ງນີ້ມາກ່ອນ ເບິ່ງບົດທີ 22 ເດີ
ເອົາສຽງສີ ໂຕອ່ານ.”

ແລ້ວສືກອ່ານຂໍ້ 1 ຮອດ 3 ວ່າ,

ພະເຈົ້າລອງໃຈອັບລາຮາມ

¹ ຫລັງຈາກນັ້ນຕໍ່ມາ ພະເຈົ້າກໍ
ໄດ້ລອງໃຈອັບລາຮາມເບິ່ງ ເພິ່ນ
ກໍເອີ້ນວ່າ, “ອັບລາຮາມເອີຍ.”

ລາວກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ເຮີຍ.”

² ພະເຈົ້າກໍບອກວ່າ, “ພາ
ອີຊາກລູກຮັກລູກແພງຂອງເຈົ້າ
ໄປພູເຂົາໜ່ວຍນຶ່ງທີ່ເຮົາຈະບອກ
ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າຮູ້ ຢູ່ໃນເຂດດິນແດນ
ໂມລິຢາ ໃຫ້ເຈົ້າຂ້າລູກເຜົາ
ຖະຫວາຍເປັນເຄື່ອງບູຊາຢູ່ນັ້ນ
ເດີ.”

“One day God commanded
Abraham to do something
very hard, something he'd
never asked anyone else to do.
Look at chapter 22. Sii, would
you read verses 1-3?”

Sii began to read:

God Tests Abraham

¹ Some time later God
tested Abraham. He said
to him, “Abraham!”

“Here I am,” he
replied.

² Then God said, “Take
your son, your only son,
Isaac, whom you love,
and go to the region of
Moriah. Sacrifice him
there as a burnt offering
on one of the mountains I
will tell you about.”

³ ອັບລາຮາມກໍໄດ້ຕື່ນແຕ່ເຊົ້າ ເອົາ
ອານມາຜູກໃສ່ຫລັງລາ ແລ້ວກໍໄດ້ພາ
ຊາຍໜຸ່ມຄົນໃຊ້ສອງຄົນພ້ອມກັບ
ອິຊາກລູກຊາຍລາວ ອອກໄປຕັດພື້ນ
ໄວ້ເພື່ອຊີໄປເຜົາບູຊາ ແລ້ວກໍໄດ້
ເດີນທາງອອກໄປດິນແດນໂມລິຢາບ່ອນ
ທີ່ພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ບອກໄວ້ນັ້ນ

ພໍສິອ່ານແລ້ວ ພໍ່ມັນກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂອ້!
ອັບລາຮາມກໍເຊື່ອເພິ່ນຂະໜາດເນາະ ລາວຈຶ່ງ
ກ້າເຮັດແນວນັ້ນ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນບອກລາວໃຫ້ໄປ
ລາວກໍເກັບເຄື່ອງຂອງໄປໂລດ ເບິ່ງເດີ ເຮົາຊີ
ອ່ານຕໍ່ ຂໍ້ 4 ເຖິງ 6.” ແລ້ວມັນກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

⁴ ພໍເດີນທາງໄປຮອດມື້ທີສາມ
ອັບລາຮາມກໍໄດ້ຫລຽວເຫັນບ່ອນທີ່
ພະເຈົ້າບອກໄວ້ຢູ່ທາງໜ້າພຸ້ນ ⁵
ອັບລາຮາມກໍເລີຍບອກຊາຍໜຸ່ມຄົນໃຊ້
ສອງຄົນນັ້ນວ່າ, “ໃຫ້ພວກເຈົ້າເຝົ້າລາ
ຢູ່ນີ້ເດີ ຈົນກວ່າເຮົາກັບມາ ເຮົາກັບ
ລູກຈະພາກັນຂຶ້ນໄປບູຊາພະເຈົ້າຢູ່ເທິງ
ພຸ້ນ ແລ້ວກໍຈະກັບລົງມາດອກ.”

³ Early the next morning
Abraham got up and
saddled his donkey. He
took with him two of his
servants and his son Isaac.
When he had cut enough
wood for the burnt
offering, he set out for the
place God had told him
about.

After Sii read, his father
spoke up, “Wow! Abraham
sure had a lot of faith in
God to do that!”

“That's right,” said Laud.
“Notice how he got ready to
go right away after God
spoke to him. I'll read on
from verse 4 to 6:”

⁴ On the third day
Abraham looked up
and saw the place in
the distance. ⁵ He
said to his servants,
“Stay here with the
donkey while I and
the boy go over there.
We will worship and
then we will come
back to you.”

6 ແລ້ວອັບລາຮາມກໍເອົາມັດພືນ
ໃຫ້ອີຊາກແບກ ລາວກໍຖືເອົາໄຟ
ກັບມືດ ແລ້ວສອງພໍ່ລູກກໍພາກັນ
ຂຶ້ນໄປ.

ພໍ່ອ່ານແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ອັບລາຮາມບອກຄົນໃຊ້ຂອງລາວວ່າ
ແນວໃດ? ລາວບອກວ່າໃຫ້ພວກເຈົ້າຢູ່ນີ້
ເດີ ເຮົາກັບລູກຈະໄປຖະຫວາຍບູຊາ
ພະເຈົ້າ ແລ້ວຈຶ່ງຈະກັບຄືນມາຫາພວກ
ເຈົ້າ ລາວກໍເຊື່ອວ່າຈະໄດ້ລູກລົງມານໍາ.
ແລ້ວລາວກໍພາລູກໄປ.”

ແລ້ວສີກໍຖາມລອດວ່າ, “ອີຊາກລູກຂອງ
ອັບລາຮາມນັ້ນເດີ ມັນຄິດແນວໃດ ມັນ
ເວົ້າວ່າແນວໃດ ມັນບໍ່ຢ້ານຕາຍບໍ່?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ອ່ານຕໍ່ຂໍ້ 7 ຮອດ
8.”

ແລ້ວສີກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

7 ອີຊາກກໍໄດ້ຖາມພໍ່ວ່າ, “ພໍ່
ເອີຍ.”

ອັບລາຮາມກໍຕອບລູກວ່າ,
“ແມ່ນຫຍັງລະລູກ.”

6 Abraham took the
wood for the burnt
offering and placed it on
his son Isaac, and he
himself carried the fire
and the knife. As the two
of them went on together

...

Then Laud said, “Notice
what Abraham said to his
servants: ‘You wait here. I'm
going with my son to offer a
sacrifice to God, then we'll
come back to you.’ He
believed that his son would
come back down with him.
So off Abraham went with
his son.”

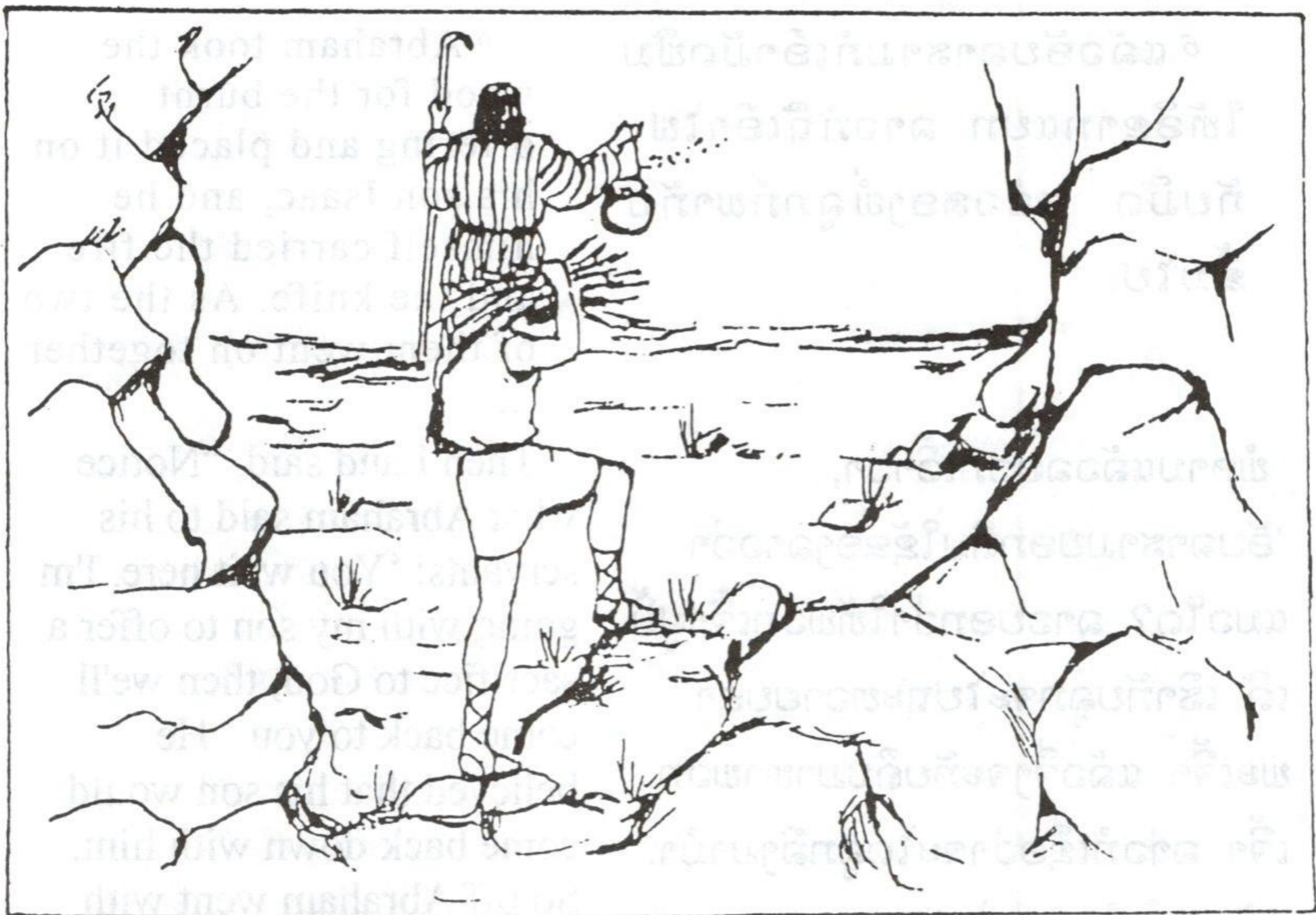
Sii asked Laud, “What
about Isaac, his son? What
did he think? What did he
say? Wasn't he afraid to die?”

“Read verses 7 and 8,”
Laud said in reply.

So Sii read on:

7 Isaac spoke up and
said to his father
Abraham, “Father?”

“Yes, my son?”
Abraham replied.



ອີຊາກກໍເວົ້າຕໍ່ໄປວ່າ, “ໄຟກັບ
ພື້ນເຮົາກໍມີແລ້ວ ແຕ່ວ່າລູກແກະ
ທີ່ຈະເອົາມາເຜົາບູຊານັ້ນຢູ່ໃສ
ພໍ?”

⁸ ອັບລາຮາມກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ລູກ
ເອີຍ ພະເຈົ້າຈະຈັດຫາໄວ້ໃຫ້ຢູ່
ດອກ ແນວເຜົາບູຊາເພິ່ນນັ້ນ.”
ແລ້ວສອງພໍ່ລູກກໍຍ່າງຕໍ່ໄປນຳກັນ.

“The fire and wood are
here,” Isaac said, “but
where is the lamb for the
burnt offering?”

⁸ Abraham answered,
“God himself will
provide the lamb for the
burnt offering, my son.”
And the two of them
went on together.

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ອີຊາກກໍຍັງບໍ່ທັນ
ຮູ້ວ່າພະເຈົ້າໃຫ້ພໍ່ຂ້າຕົນເອງຖະຫວາຍ
ເພິ່ນ ອີຊາກບໍ່ຮູ້ໂຕວ່າຕົນເອງຊິຕາຍໃນມື້
ນັ້ນ ທາງຜູ້ເປັນພໍ່ກໍເຊື່ອຟັງພະເຈົ້າຢູ່
ອັບລາຮາມບໍ່ຮູ້ວ່າເປັນຫຍັງເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງໃຫ້
ລາວເຮັດດັ່ງນັ້ນ ເປັນແນວໃດກໍຢ່າລາວກໍ
ຍັງບໍ່ເຊົາ ເມື່ອລູກຖາມເຖິງລູກແກະທີ່ຈະ
ຂ້າຖະຫວາຍນັ້ນ ລາວກໍຕອບວ່າ
ພະເຈົ້າຈະຈັດຕຽມໄວ້ໃຫ້ ເພິ່ນຫາກ
ທານໃຫ້ດອກລູກແກະນັ້ນ.”

ແລ້ວສີກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຖ້າອັບລາຮາມກ້າ
ເຮັດດັ່ງນັ້ນກໍແມ່ນຄືຄວາມໂຕເວົ້ານັ້ນ
ລາວບໍ່ລືມວ່າໂຕລາວກັບເມຍກໍເຖົ້າ
ຫລາຍແລ້ວຕອນໄດ້ອີຊາກນັ້ນ ພະເຈົ້າ
ກໍຍັງໃຫ້ມີລູກໄດ້ ແລ້ວເມື່ອພະເຈົ້າບອກ
ໃຫ້ຂ້າອີຊາກຖະຫວາຍເພິ່ນ ລາວຈຶ່ງກ້າ
ເຮັດເນາະ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຟັງເດີ ຂ້ອຍຊິ
ອ່ານຕໍ່ ຂໍ້ 9 ຮອດ 12.” ແລ້ວມັນກໍ
ອ່ານວ່າ,

Then Laud said, “Isaac didn't
know yet that God had told his
father to sacrifice him. He
didn't know that he was going
to die that very day. Meanwhile
his father just went ahead with
what God had told him to do,
even though he didn't know
why God had told him to do it.
When his son asked where the
lamb for the sacrifice was, he
just said that God had one
prepared for them, that God
would provide them a lamb.”

Sii said, “The fact that
Abraham had the courage to
do this proves that what you
said is right. He hadn't
forgotten that even though he
and his wife were very old,
God had still been able to give
them a child. And that's why,
when God told him to kill Isaac
as an offering, he had the
courage to do it, right?”

“Listen,” said Laud, “as I
read on in verses 9-12:”

9 ພໍມາຮອດບ່ອນພະເຈົ້າໄດ້
ບອກລາວໄວ້ນັ້ນ ອັບລາຮາມກໍ
ເລີຍເຮັດແທ່ນບູຊາຂຶ້ນ ແລ້ວກໍ
ເອົາພື້ນນັ້ນມາຮຽງໄວ້ເທິງແທ່ນ
ແລ້ວກໍມັດອິຊາກລູກຊາຍລາວຂຶ້ນ
ວາງໄວ້ຢູ່ທາງເທິງ 10 ແລ້ວກໍຈັບ
ເອົາມືດຂຶ້ນມາຈະຂ້າລູກຊາຍ
ຕົນເອງ. 11 ພໍດີພະເຈົ້າກໍຮ້ອງ
ລົງມາຈາກພັກສະຫວັນວ່າ,
“ອັບລາຮາມ ອັບລາຮາມ!”

ອັບລາຮາມກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ໂດຍ
ຂ້ານ້ອຍ.”

12 ພະເຈົ້າກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຢ່າສູ່ຂ້າ
ລູກເຈົ້າເດີ ເຮົາຮູ້ແລ້ວວ່າເຈົ້າ
ນັບຖືເຮົາແທ້ ຍ້ອນວ່າເຈົ້າຍອມ
ເສຍລູກຊາຍຄົນດຽວຂອງເຈົ້າໃຫ້
ເຮົາ.”

9 When they reached
the place God had told
him about, Abraham
built an altar there and
arranged the wood on it.
He bound his son Isaac
and laid him on the altar,
on top of the wood. 10
Then he reached out his
hand and took the knife
to slay his son. 11 But
the angel of God called
out to him from heaven,
“Abraham! Abraham!”

“Here I am,” he
replied.

12 “Do not lay a hand on
the boy,” he said. “Do not
do anything to him. Now I
know that you fear

ລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເລື່ອງນີ້ບໍ່ສຸດທໍ້ນີ້ໄດ້
ໃຫ້ອ່ານຕໍ່ ຂໍ້ 13 ຮອດ 19 ເດີ ວ່າ
ເລື່ອງມັນຊື່ເປັນໄປແນວໃດ.”

ແລ້ວສືກອ່ານຕໍ່ໄປວ່າ.

¹³ ແລ້ວອັບລາຮາມຫລົງວຫລັງ
ໄປກໍເຫັນແກະຜູ້ໂຕນຶ່ງ ເຂົາມັນ
ຂັດຄາຢູ່ກັບພຸ່ມໄມ້ ລາວກໍເລີຍ
ໄປຈັບເອົາມາຂ້າເຜົາບູຊາແທນ
ລູກຊາຍລາວ. ¹⁴ ດັ່ງນັ້ນລະ
ອັບລາຮາມຈຶ່ງໄດ້ເອີ້ນບ່ອນນັ້ນ
ວ່າ, “ຜູ້ເປັນຢູ່ຈະຈັດຫາໄວ້ໃຫ້.”
ຄົນທຸກມື້ນີ້ກໍຍັງເວົ້າກັນຢູ່ວ່າ,
“ເພິ່ນຜູ້ເປັນຢູ່ຈະຈັດຫາໄວ້ໃຫ້
ເທິງພູເຂົາຂອງເພິ່ນ.”

¹⁵ ພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ເອີ້ນອັບລາຮາມ
ຈາກພື້ນສະຫວັນອີກວ່າ, ¹⁶
“ຍ້ອນເຈົ້າບໍ່ໄດ້ຫວັງລູກຊາຍໄວ້
ແຕ່ໄດ້ມີໃຈມອບໃຫ້ເຮົາ ເຮົາຈຶ່ງ
ໄດ້ສາບານໄວ້ໃນຊື່ຂອງເຮົາເອງ
ວ່າ ¹⁷ ເຮົາຈະອວຍພອນໃຫ້ເຈົ້າ
ຢ່າງມະຫາສານ ເຮົາຈະໃຫ້
ເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຈົ້າມີລູກມີ

“But the story doesn't end
here,” Laud went on. “Read
verses 13-19 to see how it
turned out.”

Sii read this time:

¹³ Abraham looked up
and there in a thicket he
saw a ram caught by its
horns. He went over and
took the ram and
sacrificed it as a burnt
offering instead of his
son. ¹⁴ So Abraham
called that place The
Eternal One Will Provide.
And to this day it is said,
“On the mountain of the
Eternal One it will be
provided.”

¹⁵ The angel of God
called to Abraham from
heaven a second time ¹⁶
and said, “I swear by
myself, declares the
Eternal One, that because
you have done this and
have not withheld your
son, your only son, ¹⁷ I
will surely bless you and
make your descendants as

ຫລານຫລາຍໆ ສືບຕໍ່ກັນໄປຈົນ
 ນັບບໍ່ໄດ້ ພໍປານດາວຢູ່ເທິງຟ້າ
 ຫລືເມັດຊາຍຢູ່ຮິມທະເລ, ແລ້ວ
 ເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຈົ້ານີ້ຈະເອົາ
 ຊະນະສັດຕູໄດ້ໝົດ, ¹⁸ ແລ້ວ
 ຄົນໝົດທຸກຊາດຈະເປັນສຸກໄດ້
 ຮັບພອນທາງເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຈົ້າ
 ຍ້ອນວ່າເຈົ້າໄດ້ຟັງຄໍາຂອງເຮົາ.”

¹⁹ ແລ້ວອັບລາຮາມກັບລູກກໍ
 ໄດ້ກັບລົງມາຫາຊາຍໝູ່ມຄົນໃຊ້
 ນັ້ນ ແລ້ວກໍພາກັນກັບຄືນເມືອ
 ບ້ານຢູ່ເບເອນເຊບານັ້ນ ແລ້ວກໍ
 ຢູ່ທີ່ນັ້ນຕໍ່ໄປ.

ອ່ານແລ້ວລູກທາກໍຖາມລອດວ່າ, “ເຮົາ
 ໄດ້ຍິນໂຕວ່າ ຜູ້ເປັນຢູ່ ແມ່ນໃຜເປັນຜູ້
 ເປັນຢູ່ ໂຕຮູ້ຈັກບໍ່?”

ລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ຜູ້ເປັນຢູ່ນັ້ນກໍຄືຜູ້ບໍ່
 ມີມື້ເກີດມື້ຕາຍ ເປັນຢູ່ຕະຫລອດ ເພິ່ນ
 ເຄີຍບອກວ່າ ຜູ້ເປັນຢູ່ນີ້ລະເປັນຊື່ຂອງ
 ເພິ່ນ ກໍຜູ້ດຽວກັນນັ້ນລະກັບພະເຈົ້າ
 ແຕ່ວ່າມີຫລາຍຊື່.”

numerous as the stars in
 the sky and as the sand on
 the seashore. Your
 descendants will take
 possession of the cities of
 their enemies, ¹⁸ and
 through your offspring all
 nations on earth will be
 blessed, because you have
 obeyed me.”

¹⁹ Then Abraham
 returned to his servants,
 and they set off together
 for Beersheba. And
 Abraham stayed in
 Beersheba.

After Sii finished reading,
 Uncle Thaa asked Laud,
 “Who's ‘The Eternal One’ that
 the book talked about in this
 passage? Do you know?”

Laud answered, “‘The
 Eternal One’ means the one
 who was never born and will
 never die, who's alive forever.
 God said that his name is ‘The
 Eternal One.’ It's one and the
 same person as God, just
 another name.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ອັນນີ້ເຮົາກໍ
 ເຫັນແລ້ວວ່າເລື່ອງນີ້ກໍສໍາຄັນຫລາຍ
 ຕັ້ງແຕ່ທໍາອິດພຸ່ນພະເຈົ້າກໍໄດ້ບອກພໍ່
 ແມ່ເດີມຂອງເຮົາວ່າ ຊິມີຜູ້ນຶ່ງລົງມາ
 ເກີດທາງເຊື້ອສາຍແມ່ຍິງ ຜູ້ນັ້ນຊິເຮັດ
 ໃຫ້ຫົວໆແຕກ ຊິຊະນະມານ ແລ້ວ
 ພະເຈົ້າກໍໄດ້ບອກພໍ່ແມ່ເດີມແຕ່ກໍວ່າ
 ຖ້າເຮັດບາບກໍຕ້ອງຕາຍ ແຕ່ເພິ່ນໃຫ້
 ຂ້າສັດຖະຫວາຍເພິ່ນແທນຕົນເອງ
 ອັນນີ້ກໍເຮັດໃຫ້ເຂົາຮູ້ຈັກວ່າ ຖ້າເຮັດ
 ບາບກໍຕ້ອງຕາຍ ອາເປັນກໍຂ້າສັດ
 ຖະຫວາຍຄືດັ່ງພະເຈົ້າບອກ ໂນອາຂ້າ
 ສັດຖະຫວາຍໃຫ້ເພິ່ນຄືກັນ ເຂົາເຮັດ
 ດັ່ງນັ້ນຍ້ອນເຂົາເຊື່ອຟັງຄໍາຂອງເພິ່ນ
 ເຂົາກໍເຊື່ອວ່າແນວຖະຫວາຍໃຫ້ເພິ່ນ
 ນັ້ນຕ້ອງເປັນແນວທີ່ມີລົມຫັນໃຈ ມີ
 ເລືອດ ແຕ່ສັດຊິຮັບຜິດແທນຄົນບໍ່ໄດ້
 ດອກ ພະເຈົ້າໃຫ້ເຂົາເຮັດແນວນີ້ ກໍ
 ຍ້ອນວ່າເພິ່ນຊິໃຫ້ຜູ້ນັ້ນລົງມາເກີດທາງ
 ເຊື້ອສາຍແມ່ຍິງ ຕາຍແທນຄົນໝົດ
 ໂລກ ແລະແກະໂຕຕິດຢູ່ກັບພຸ່ມໄມ້ນັ້ນ
 ໂຕອັບລາຮາມຂ້າແທນລູກລາວນັ້ນກໍ
 ໝາຍເຖິງຜູ້ນັ້ນ.”

Then Laud continued, “Here we see something really important. Back in the beginning God told our ancestors that a descendant of the woman would be born who would crush the snake's head, that is, defeat the devil. God also told people that if they sin they would die, but that they were to sacrifice animals instead of having to die themselves. This was to remind them that if they sinned they must die. Abel sacrificed animals to God as God had commanded and so did Noah. They did it in obedience to God's word. They believed that what they offered to him must be living; something that breathed and had blood. But animals couldn't actually die in place of people to pay for their sin. God had them offer animal sacrifices like this because he was going to have the one who would be the descendant of woman die in place of all people in the world. And the sheep that was caught in the bush that Abraham killed in place of his son, is a picture of this one who was going to come.”

ແລ້ວລູງທາກໍເວົ້າກັບລອດວ່າ, “ໂຕ
ລໍາເລື້ອງນີ້ໃຫ້ເຮົາຟັງໄດ້ບໍ່?”

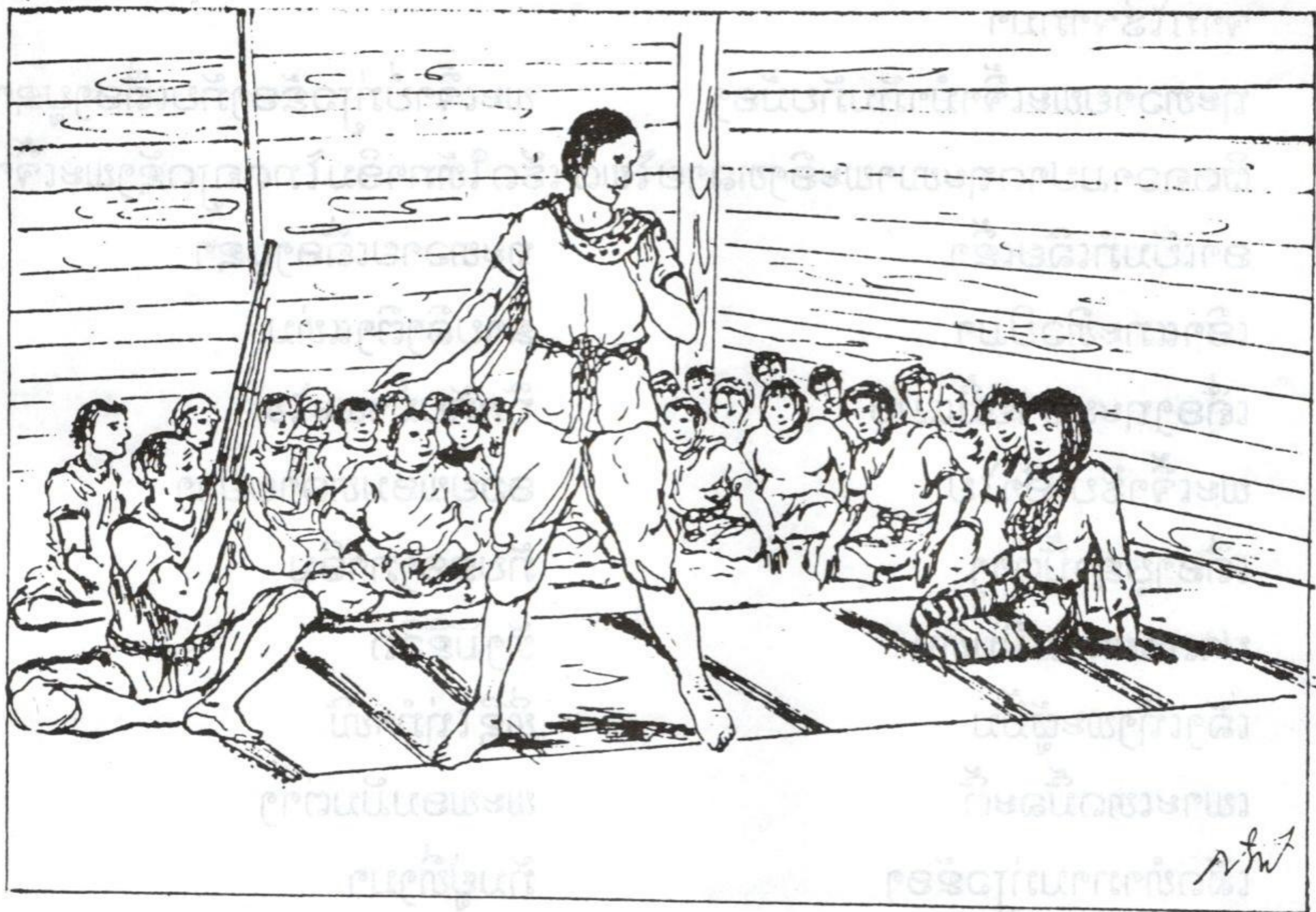
ລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໄດ້!” ແລ້ວລອດກໍ
ລໍາຂຶ້ນວ່າ,

(Sorry, there is no English translation of this Lao ballad, which retells the account of Cain and Abel, Noah and the Deluge, and God's test of Abraham's faith. Laud sings the story in a traditional poetic and musical form loved by Lao audiences.)

“Say, Laud, can you tell this
story in song for us?” asked
Uncle Thaa.

“Sure,” said Laud. He stood
up and began to sing:

(Faint, illegible Lao text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.)



“ຟັງເດີເຈົ້າທຸກເລົ່າມາຊົມ
ບ້ານຢູ່ຂອກແຄມປ່າແຄມດອນ
ຂໍບອກເປັນຂໍ້ໆ ໄປເປັນແບບໆ
ພະເຈົ້າຜູ້ປະທານຄຳຈຸນໝຸນສິ່ງ
ແປອອກເປັນຄຳສອນ
ແບບທີ່ນຶ່ງເດີທ່ານ
ເບິ່ງຄຳພີກໍເຫັນປະຖົມມະການບົດສີ່

ຕົວຂອງຂ້ອຍເປັນຄົນບ້ານນອກ
ຂ້ອຍຊົມວ່າກອນໃຫ້ຟັງເດີພໍ
ເອົາບຸກຄົນມາແນບປຽບອ້າງເປັນຫລັກຖານ
ພະຄຳພີຊື່ບິ່ງບອກໄວ້ຫລາຍຕອນ
ພວກເຮົາໄດ້ອ່ານ
ຄືແບບອາເປັນ
ເປັນເລື່ອງນ້ອງກັບພີ່

ຖະຫວາຍເຄື່ອງບູຊາ
ຄືເຮົາເຈົ້າຂ້ອຍ

ກາອິນມີໜ້າທີ່ທຳນາ
ນຳໝາກຜົນເລັກນ້ອຍ

ຈາກໄຮ່ຈາກນາ

ຖະຫວາຍພະເຈົ້ານຳກັນກັບນ້ອງ

ພະເຈົ້າບໍ່ກ່ຽວຂ້ອງກັບເຄື່ອງບູຊາ

ຜິດຄວາມປາດຖະໜາພະອົງຫລາຍໂພດ

ເຮັດໃຫ້ກາອິນໂກດຄຽດຊ້ຽງພະເຈົ້າ

ອາເບັນກໍເລີຍເຂົ້າ

ຖະຫວາຍເຄື່ອງບູຊາ

ເອົາແກະຫົວປີມາ

ຂາບລົງຕົງແທ່ນ

ເຄື່ອງຖະຫວາຍນີ້ແມ່ນ

ຖືກກັບນ້ຳພະໄທ

ພະເຈົ້າຮັບເອົາໄປ

ອວຍພອນຫລາຍຢ່າງ

ເຄື່ອງບູຊານີ້ຕ່າງ

ກັບຂອງກາອິນ

ປາດສະຈາກມົນທົນ

ທັງມີຊີວິດ

ເລັ່ງເຖິງພະຜູ້ນັ້ນ

ທີ່ຊື່ໄຖ່ກຳໜີ

ເພາະເຫດນີ້ລະຕີ້

ພະພອນມັນຕ່າງ

ເສັດທຳການກ່ຽວຂ້ອງ

ກັນຢູ່ທົ່ງນາ

ກາອິນເລີຍອິດສາ

ຫຸນຫັນຫັນດ່ວນ

ລຸກຂຶ້ນຂ້ານ້ອງອ່ອນ

ຕາຍຈາກພາກໜີ

ເລືອດຢູ່ດິນນັ້ນຕີ້

ຂຶ້ນຟ້ອງພະເຈົ້າ

ພະສະເດັດມາເວົ້າ

ຖາມດູຕົ້ນເຫດ

ອ້າຍກາອິນໃຈເຜດ

ເຈົ້າຊົ່ວຊາຕານ

ເຈົ້ານີ້ເປັນຄົນພານ

ຊາຕານເປັນພໍ່

ອາເບັນນ້ອຍໜໍ່

ເຈົ້າຢູ່ທີ່ໃດ

ກາອິນເລີຍຕອບໄປ

ວ່າຂ້ອຍບໍ່ຊາບ

ພະເຈົ້າເລີຍສາບແຊ່ງ

ຕໍ່ເຈົ້າກາອິນ

ເລືອດນ້ອງຕົກເຖິງດິນ
ສ່ວນອາເບັນແກ້ວແກ່ນ
ບາດນີ້ເຈົ້າກາອິນ
ເຮັດແມ່ນຫຍັງກໍຊ່າງ
ຍ້ອນເຂົາເປັນຄົນ
ຫລົບຫລີກຢູ່ໃນເຂດ
ເພາະວ່າພະເຈົ້າ
ນີ້ລະແບບທີ່ນຶ່ງ
ຊື່ໃຫ້ພວກເຮົາເຫັນ
ອາເບັນຕາຍເພາະເຫດ
ຍາດພີ່ນ້ອງຊາຍຍິງ
ແບບທີ່ສອງເດີແມ່
ເບິ່ງຄຳພີກໍເຫັນ
ບົດທີ່ແຈ້ງຂ່າວ
ບົດທີ່ເຈັດບອກຮວມ
ປະຖົມມະການເຫລັ້ມເກົ້າ
ຕອນນີ້ລະເຖິງຄາວ
ກ່າວເຖິງອົງພະບາດ
ຊິຜານໂລກຂອງເຮົາ
ທຳໃຫ້ນ້ຳຖ້ວມໂລກ
ເພາະມະນຸດພາກັນ
ອົງພະເຈົ້າສາບແຊ່ງ
ຕາຍໝົດຈຸ່ມໝົດເຄືອ

ຟຸ່ງມາເຖິງແທ່ນ
ຕາຍແລ້ວຈິງໆ
ເລີຍຖືກສາບແຊ່ງ
ບໍ່ຄ່ອຍໄດ້ຜົນ
ຖືກເນລະເຫດ
ພື້ນໂລກຂອງເຮົາ
ຂັບໜີຕີສົ່ງ
ຄືແບບອາເບັນ
ພໍເປັນສັງເຂບ
ຢູ່ຝ່າຍຄວາມຈິງ
ຟັງເອົາໃຫ້ແນ່
ຄືແບບໂນອາ
ປະຖົມມະການໄຂກ່າວ
ຂໍ້ໃຫຍ່ໃຈຄວາມ
ຈົນເຖິງບົດເກົ້າ
ເປີດເບິ່ງເດີອາວ
ຕາມປະວັດສາດ
ຜູ້ເປັນພະເຈົ້າ
ໂດຍທາງລິດເດດ
ຮ້ອຍຫ້າສິບວັນ
ທຳຄວາມຜິດບາບ
ບໍ່ໃຫ້ເຂົາເຫລືອ
ບໍ່ມີໃຜລອດ

ແຕ່ພະອົງຊົງຖອດ
ຮວມກັນມີແປດຄົນ
ໂນອາເຊົາພັກຜ່ອນ
ສຽງພະເຈົ້າ
ຂໍໃຫ້ຕາມຄໍາສັ່ງ
ເຖົ້າໂນອາກໍຕຽມທັນທີ
ພະເຈົ້າເພິ່ນບອກ
ໃຫ້ຍາວເຈັດສິບຫ້າວາ
ທາງກວ້າງເອົາສິບສອງວາເສດ
ສ່ວນທາງສູງນັ້ນຕໍ່
ໂນອາຕາມພະບອກ
ຕຽມພ້ອມຢ່າງສັບພັນ
ຕື່ນເຂົ້າມາແລ້ວວ່າ
ຕຽມຕົວໄປຕໍ່ເຮືອ
ພະເພິ່ນຊິລ້າງໂລກ
ມາໄປເດີລູກຊາຍ
ລູກສະໃໝ່ນ້ອຍໜໍ່
ຮີບມາໄປເທາະເຫວີຍ
ພ້ອມກັນໝົດທຸກທ່າ
ຟ້າວບໍ່ມີທາງຄື
ແລ້ວຈຶ່ງພາກັນຢ່າງ
ຈຶ່ງພາກັນພັກເຊົາ
ມີແຮງແລ້ວຈຶ່ງຄ່ອຍ

ເລືອກໄວ້ເປັນພັນ
ຄົວດຽວລ້ວນໆ
ເຂົ້າຢູ່ໃນເຮືອ
ຮຽກເຂົາຕັດສັ່ງ
ຈໍາໄວ້ໃຫ້ດີ
ຈົດຈໍາຄໍາບອກ
ໃຫ້ສ້າງນາວາ
ບໍ່ເຫລືອບໍ່ເສດ
ສອງສອກພໍດີ
ເຈັດວາສອງສອກ
ທຸກສິ່ງທຸກອັນ
ບໍ່ຂີ້ນຈັກທ່າ
ບອກລູກບອກເມຍ
ເອົາຕົວເຮົາລອດ
ໃຫ້ນໍ້າຖ້ວມຕາຍ
ທຸກຄົນຂອງພໍ່
ທັງແມ່ສູເອີຍ
ໄວໆ ຢ່າຊ້າ
ພ້ອມພົບຕົບມີ
ຕາມຄວາມພະສັ່ງ
ຂຶ້ນສູ່ພູເຂົາ
ມີແຮງເລັກນ້ອຍ
ເດີນຕໍ່ກັນໄປ

ມີແຮງແລ້ວຈຶ່ງຄ່ອຍ
ພໍໄປເຖິງເຂດໄພ
ພາກັນບໍ່ກັນຖາກ
ສ້າງຈົນເສຍເວລາ
ຕັ້ງທັບຢູ່ໃນຊ່ວງ
ໃນຂະນະບາງເວລາ
ໂນອາເດີນດຸ່ນດັນ
ທ່ຽວໄປຫາບອກຄົນ
ໃຫ້ມາສ້າງເຮືອໃຫຍ່
ມີແຕ່ຄົນໃຈແຂງທຳບາບ
ບໍ່ເຊື່ອເສຍເລີຍ
ປານເປັດເຫັນລູກ
ດູໝິ່ນນິນທາ
ເສຍຈິດຜິດພາດ
ເປັນບ້າຫລາຍແທ້ນໍ
ເຖົ້າຫລັງຄົດໂກ່ໂຈ່
ອອກຈົນວ່າໝົດລົມ
ຮອດບໍ່ມີໃຜເຊື່ອ
ຈົນກວ່າໝົດເວລາ
ສຳເລັດຈົນຕະຫລອດ
ສຳເລັດແລ້ວພ້ອມກັນ
ພາກັນຕຽມກັນເຂົ້າ
ພ້ອມທັງຜູງສັດສາ

ເດີນຕໍ່ກັນໄປ
ໄມ້ໃຫຍ່ມີມາກ
ສ້າງຕໍ່ນາວາ
ຫລາຍປີຂ້າມລ່ວງ
ສ້າງຕໍ່ນາວາ
ສ້າງເຮືອຢູ່ນັ້ນ
ປ່າວຫາເດີນໄປ
ໃຫ້ກັບໃຈສາໃໝ່
ບໍ່ເຊື່ອຈັກຄົນ
ໂນອາບອກໃຫ້ຊາບ
ເຂົາພາກັນເສີຍເມີຍ
ເຂົາພາກັນດູຫຼຸກ
ເຂົາວ່າບັກໂນອາ
ເຂົາວ່າໂນອາຂາດບ້າງ ບໍ່ງ
ໂນອາໜ້າໂງ່
ເຊື່ອແດດເຊື່ອລົມ
ຈົນເຂົາຊື່ວ່າ
ນໍາເຖົ້າໂນອາ
ຄວາມຕາຍມາຮອດ
ທຸກສິ່ງທຸກອັນ
ຕາມຄຳພະເຈົ້າ
ພັກຢູ່ນາວາ
ຕາມຄຳພະສັ່ງ

ຄອຍເຈັດວັນຝົນຫລັງ
ພໍ່ເມື່ອຝົນຕົກມາ
ເວົ້າກັນດັງວິນາ
ຝົນແຮ່ງຕົກແຮ່ງລົນ
ແມ່ນອີຫລີເດີໝູ່
ພະເຈົ້າຊົງບັນຊາ
ຟ້າຟາດເຫລື້ອມ
ບໍ່ມີບ່ອນອາໄສ
ນ້ຳຖ້ວມໝົດຄູ່ປ່ອງ
ເຮືອຂອງເຖົ້າໂນອາ
ບໍ່ເຫັນຫ້ວຍເຫັນຮ່ອງ
ຮອດບໍ່ມີໃຜເຫລືອ
ບາງພວກມາເກາະຢູ່
ມາຂໍຄວາມເມດຕາ
ໂນອາເປີດບໍ່ໄດ້
ປະຕູນີ້ແຂງແຮງ
ເປີດຮັບທ່ານບໍ່ໄດ້
ຄົນພວກນັ້ນເລີຍຕາຍ
ນ້ຳຖ້ວມໂລກໄປຮອດ
ຈຶ່ງຄ່ອຍລົດຄ່ອຍລັ່ນ
ນ້ຳລົດລົງເຖິງຂີດ
ເຮືອຂອງທ່ານໂນອານັ້ນຍັງ
ພໍ່ນ້ຳນັ້ນຂາດເຫີຍແຫ້ງພໍດີ

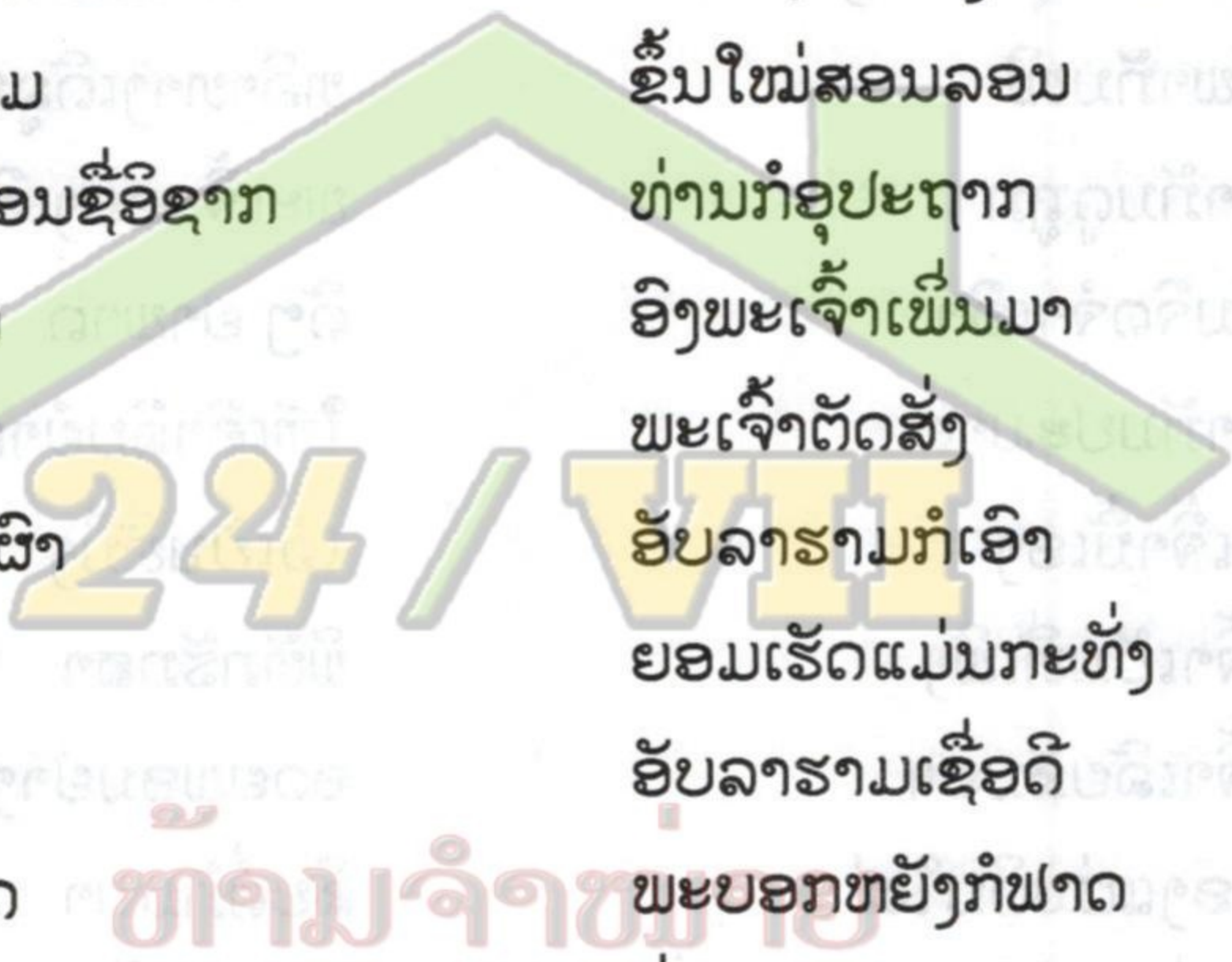
ຕົກທົ່ວໂລກາ
ຝູງຄົນແຕກຕື່ນ
ຄືຊື່ແມ່ນຄວາມຈິງ
ບໍ່ມີບ່ອນຢູ່
ຝົນໃຫຍ່ຫລັງມາ
ໃຫ້ດິນຫລຸຫລົ່ມ
ເໝືອນດັງແສງໄຟ
ເຮືອນຊານບ້ານຊ່ອງ
ພູເຂົາເລົາກາ
ລອຍໄປອ່ອງລ່ອງ
ບ້ານປ່າຄາເມ
ຈັກຄົນເດີໝູ່
ນ້ຳທ່ານໂນອາ
ເປີດປະຕູໃຫ້ແດ່
ຢາກຊ່ອຍພໍ່ແຮງ
ພະອົງປິດໄວ້
ເດີໝູ່ທັງຫລາຍ
ຈົນໝົດຕະຫລອດ
ຮ້ອຍຫ້າສິບວັນ
ລົດລົງມາອີກ
ຄືເກົ່າຄືຫລັງ
ຄ້າງຢູ່ເຂົາອາລາລັດ
ພະເຈົ້າຕັດທັນທີ

ຟ້າວພັນທັນດ່ວນ
ໃຫ້ຮີບມາທັນດ່ວນ
ຮີບອອກມາຈາກເຮືອ
ເຈົ້າທຳຕາມໃຈພໍ່
ໂນອາເລີຍທະຍານ
ທີ່ພູເຂົາອາລາລັດ
ສອນໃຫ້ພວກບຸດຕາ
ໂນອາສອນທຸກເລື່ອງ
ຢ່າສູ່ພາກັນໜີ
ຢ່າພາກັນດູກູກ
ພາກັນຈົດຈຳເອົາ
ຢ່າພາກັນປະມາດ
ຖືພະເຈົ້ານີ້ເອງ
ພະເຈົ້າເປັນທີ່ເພິ່ງ
ພະເຈົ້າເລີຍສັນຍາ
ປົກຄອງແຜ່ນດິນໃໝ່
ພະມີເຄື່ອງສັນຍາ
ເຄື່ອງໝາຍນັ້ນຄືນ້ຳ
ການທາງໜ້າຍັງມີ
ໃຜຢາກຮູ້ເຊີນອ່ານ
ຊິຮູ້ເປັນຕອນໆ ບົດໆ ບາດໆ
ຄືແບບໂນອາ
ຈິງຈັງແນ່ແນ່

ໂນອາເອີຍ
ທັງລູກທັງເມຍ
ຄົນດີລູກພໍ່
ບໍ່ຂົນຈັກອັນ
ອອກມາພ້ອມບາດ
ກອງແທ່ນບູຊາ
ບຸດຕິຮູ້ເລື່ອງ
ກຳຂັບດັບດີ
ຫລົງທາງເດີລູກ
ພະເຈົ້າຂອງເຮົາ
ດີໆ ຢ່າພາດ
ໃຫ້ເຄົາລົບຍ່າເກງ
ໄວ້ເປັນທີ່ນຶ່ງ
ພິທັກຮັກສາ
ອວຍພອນຢ່າງໃຫຍ່
ສືບຕໍ່ກັນມາ
ຄືຮຸ້ງກິນນ້ຳ
ບໍ່ຖ້ວມອີກເທື່ອ
ຄືໄຟເດີທ່ານ
ໜັງສືວົວອນ(ພະນິມິດ)
ແບບທີ່ສອງນີ້ດອກ
ທຳຕາມຄຳສັນຍາ

ແບບທີ່ສາມເດີແມ່
ຄື ແບບຕິດຕາມ
ຮອດບໍ່ສົງໄສວ່າຊິໄປທາງໃດ
ຕາມຄໍາພະສັ່ງ
ບົດທີ່ສືບສອງ
ເຫດການເຫລົ່ານີ້
ບອກກັນຕໍ່ໄປ
ປະຖົມມະການເຫລັ້ມເກົ່າ
ເລື່ອງອັບລາຮາມ
ສ່ວນວ່ານາມກອນຊື່ອີຊາກ
ແພງດັ່ງດວງຕາ
ລອງໃຈອີກຄັ້ງ
ໃຫ້ເອົາລູກໄປເຜົາ
ຕາມຄໍາພະສັ່ງ
ຄູ່ກີຄູ່ກີ
ເປັນປະວັດສາດ
ບໍ່ລ້ຽງບໍ່ລໍ
ຂັດຂຶ້ນຈັກເທື່ອ
ບໍ່ຕ້ອງສົງໄສ
ຕຽມຕົວຮຽບຮ້ອຍ
ແກ້ວແກ່ນບຸດຕີ
ມີແຮງພັກຜ່ອນ
ເດີນຕໍ່ກັນໄປ

ແບບອັບລາຮາມ
ບໍ່ຂຶ້ນຈັກທ່າ
ບອກໃຫ້ໄປກໍໄປ
ເລື່ອງນີ້ຢູ່ໃນຫວ່າງ
ເປັນຫລັກຖານຮັບຮອງ
ແລະມີຫລາຍບົດຊື່
ເລື່ອງນີ້ຮວມຢູ່ໃນ
ບົດທີ່ຊາວສອງ ກໍເລົ່າ
ຂຶ້ນໃໝ່ສອນລອນ
ທ່ານກໍອຸປະຖາກ
ອົງພະເຈົ້າເພິ່ນມາ
ພະເຈົ້າຕັດສັ່ງ
ອັບລາຮາມກໍເອົາ
ຍອມເຮັດແມ່ນກະທັ່ງ
ອັບລາຮາມເຊື່ອດີ
ພະບອກຫຍັງກໍຟາດ
ບໍ່ຕ້ອງຮ້ອງຕ້ອງຂໍ
ອັບລາຮາມກໍເຊື່ອ
ເຖິງເວລາກໍໄປ
ທັງລູກນ້ອຍໆ
ເລີຍພາກັນຈອດເຊົາ
ອັບລາຮາມກັບທັງລູກນ້ອຍອ່ອນ
ພໍກໍຖືເອົາໄພ



ທັງມິດອີໂຕ້
ທີ່ທັບອາໄສ
ແບກພິນຕາມພໍ່
ທໍາແທ່ນບູຊາ
ອີຊາກສັງເກດ
ກໍເລີຍຖາມບິດາ
ວ່າພໍ່ເອີຍ
ທຸກແນວຄົບເຄື່ອງ
ເຮົານັ້ນຢູ່ໃສ
ວ່າພະຊື່ຫາໃຫ້
ພະອົງບໍ່ຍາກແຄ້ນດອກ
ບໍລິບູນທຸກສິ່ງ
ຊິຍໍຂຶ້ນໃສ່ໄຟ
ຢ່າຂ້າລູກຂອງຕົນ
ທ່ຽງທໍາຂອງເຈົ້າ
ແສນດີທຸກຢ່າງ
ການບ້ານຮຸ່ງເຮືອງ
ຄວາມເຊື່ອອັນຖາວອນ
ໃຫ້ຈີ່ຈໍາເອົາໄວ້
ອັບລາຮາມຊໍາຕໍ່
ຕົວຢູ່ໃຕ້ພຸ່ມໄມ້
ອັບລາຮາມ
ແກ້ປ່ອຍບຸດຕິ

ຄົນໃຊ້ນັ້ນຄອຍຢູ່
ອີຊາກກໍໄປ
ໄປຮອດແລ້ວເລີຍກໍ
ອີຊາກບຸດຕາຖາມເບິ່ງຕົ້ນເຫດ
ວ່າຂາດເຄື່ອງບູຊາ
ຟ້າວພັນທັນດ່ວນ
ພິນໄຟກໍມີແລ້ວ
ແກະບູຊາພະເຈົ້າ
ພໍ່ເລີຍຄິດຕອບໄປ
ສິ່ງຂອງຖະຫວາຍ
ພໍຮອດຍາມມັນແລ້ວ
ອັບລາຮາມກໍເລີຍຜູກລູກເຕົ້າ
ພະເຈົ້າເລີຍບອກໄວ້
ເຮົາໄດ້ເຫັນຄວາມດີ
ການກະທໍາຂອງເຈົ້າ
ຊິຂໍໃຫ້ສຸກຊໍາສ້າງ
ອັນນີ້ລະເປັນເລື່ອງ
ລາດຊະດອນຊາວເຮົາ
ພໍຕໍ່ມາພະກໍເລີຍບອກໃຫ້
ຈິ່ງເອົາແກະ
ຖະຫວາຍໃຫ້ແກ່ພະອົງ
ກໍເລີຍກັບຕ່າວໂຄ້ງ
ນໍາເອົາແກະມາແທນ

ໄຖ່ບຸດຕີເອົາໄວ້
 ລາວໄທໃຕ້ໂລກລຸ່ມ
 ໃຫ້ເຫັນຫ້ອງແຫ່ງສະຫວັນ
 ຂໍອຍຂໍສະລຸບເລື້ອງ
 ຕອນຖະຫວາຍບຸດຕາ
 ແກະບູຊາແທນໄວ້
 ເລັງເຖິງພະຖ່ອນໄທ້
 ພະໂລຫິດແຈ່ມເຈົ້າ
 ຕາຍຢູ່ແນວພູເຂົາ
 ຂໍໂຈະໄວ້ໄທເຮົານ້ອງພີ
 ຄາວໜ້າຕໍ່ໄປ.”

ພະຄໍາພິສອນໃຫ້
 ສອນໃຫ້ຊຸມພີນ້ອງ
 ໄວ້ສາກ່ອນຕອນຊິຈົບ
 ເຫດມີຫລາຍເລື້ອງ
 ບຸດຕີເລີຍລອດ
 ແທນໄວ້ໄຖ່ເຮົາ
 ໄຫລອອກເປັນແຖວ
 ພວກຍົວມັນຂ້າ
 ຕອນໜ້າມີຈິ່ງເວົ້າ

ລໍາຈົບແລ້ວບາງຄົນກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂອ້!
 ອັບລາຮາມນີ້ລາວເຊື່ອໝັ້ນແທ້ໆ ເນາະ
 ຍອມເສຍຮອດລູກຕົນເອງ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນແທ້ໆ ລາວ
 ເຊື່ອຈົນສຸດຈິດສຸດໃຈ ຍ້ອນຄວາມເຊື່ອ
 ຂອງລາວ ພະຄໍາພິກັບອກໄວ້ວ່າ ພະເຈົ້າ
 ຈິ່ງນັບວ່າອັບລາຮາມເປັນຄົນຊອບທໍາ
 ຄວາມເຊື່ອຂອງລາວກໍເຮັດໃຫ້ລາວເປັນອັນ
 ນຶ່ງອັນດຽວກັນກັບພະເຈົ້າ ບາບກໍາຂອງ
 ລາວພະເຈົ້າກໍເອົາຖິ້ມໝົດ ລາວຈິ່ງຫວິດ
 ຈາກໂທດຈາກຄວາມບາບທຸກຢ່າງ.”

When Laud finished
 singing, some of the people
 remarked, “Abraham sure
 had a lot of faith to even be
 willing to give up his son!”

“He sure did,” said Laud.
 “He believed with all his
 heart, and because of his faith
 the Bible records that God
 considered Abraham to be a
 righteous person. By his faith
 he was made right with God.
 God did away with all his sin
 and so he was free from any
 punishment for his sins.”

ພໍລອດເວົ້າແລ້ວ ລຸງທາກໍເວົ້າ
ວ່າ, “ຢ່າຟ້າວຕໍ່ເລື່ອງເດີ ໃຫ້
ຂ້ອຍຖາມສາກ່ອນ ອັບລາຮາມ
ເປັນຄົນບາບຄືພວກເຮົາທຸກຄົນນີ້
ແມ່ນບໍ່?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ແມ່ນ
ຍ້ອນວ່າເກີດນໍາພໍ່ແມ່ທີ່ເຮັດບາບ
ມາກ່ອນແລ້ວ.”

ແລ້ວລຸງທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອົາ
ຫວ່າງກໍໂຕຄືວ່າອັບລາຮາມຫວິດ
ຈາກບາບຈາກກໍາ ຍ້ອນເຊື່ອ
ພະເຈົ້າຊື່ໆ ຂ້ອຍວ່າບໍ່ແມ່ນ
ຍ້ອນວ່າແຕ່ໃດມາໃຜກໍວ່າເຮັດບຸນ
ຫລາຍຈຶ່ງຄ່ອຍຫວິດ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ລຸງທາ
ແນວເຈົ້າເວົ້ານີ້ສໍາຄັນຫລາຍ
ຍ້ອນທຸກມັນມີແຕ່ຄົນຄິດວ່າຜູ້ເຮັດ
ບຸນຫລາຍຈຶ່ງຈະຫວິດຈາກ
ໝໍ້ນາລິກໄດ້ ຮູ້ຈັກມາແຕ່ໃສວ່າ
ຈະເຮັດຫລາຍຊໍ່າໃດຈຶ່ງຈະໄປໄດ້?
ຮູ້ຈັກແນວໃດວ່າຜູ້ເປັນເຈົ້າຂອງ
ສະຫວັນຕ້ອງການແບບນັ້ນ?”

When Laud said this, Uncle Thaa
spoke up, “Wait a second. Before
you go on with the story, I have a
question to ask you. Wasn't
Abraham a sinner just the same as
us?”

“Yes,” replied Laud, “he was,
because his parents had sinned.”

“Then why,” asked Uncle Thaa,
“did you say a moment ago that
Abraham escaped from the
consequences of his sin by simply
believing God? That doesn't sound
right to me, because I've always
heard that the way to be free from
sin's effect is by making a lot of
merit.”

“Uncle Thaa,” said Laud, “you've
brought up a very important point.
Almost everyone nowadays thinks
that the only way to keep from
going to hell is by making lots of
merit. But let me ask you: How
much merit-making is enough to
get to heaven? If someone says he
knows how much is enough, how
does he know? And do we know if
that's what the ruler of heaven
wants?”

“ຕັ້ງແຕ່ກ່ອນພະເຈົ້າກໍບອກໃຫ້ຄົນ
ເອົາຂອງໄປຖະຫວາຍໃຫ້ເພິ່ນ ແຕ່
ແນວນັ້ນຕ້ອງເປັນແນວມີຊີວິດມີເລືອດ
ແລ້ວກໍໝາຍເຖິງແນວທີ່ພະເຈົ້າຄິດ
ເອົາໄວ້ ຖ້າຄົນເອົາແນວອື່ນຖະຫວາຍ
ເພິ່ນ ເພິ່ນບໍ່ຮັບແນວນັ້ນ ຄືດັ່ງ
ກາອິນລູກຂອງປູ່ສັງກະສາເອົາ
ໝາກໄມ້ຖະຫວາຍເພິ່ນ ເພິ່ນບໍ່ຮັບ
ຍ້ອນວ່າມັນເປັນແນວບໍ່ມີເລືອດ ບໍ່ມີ
ຊີວິດ ມັນຈຶ່ງໄຖ່ເອົາຊີວິດຕົນເອງບໍ່
ໄດ້.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂອ້! ແມ່ນ
ແລ້ວ ຜູ້ທີ່ຟັງເພິ່ນເຊື່ອເພິ່ນກໍຕ້ອງເຮັດ
ນໍາແນວທີ່ເພິ່ນບອກ ກາອິນນັ້ນບໍ່
ຖະຫວາຍແນວທີ່ເພິ່ນບອກ ກໍໝາຍ
ຄວາມວ່າ ໃຈເຂົາກໍຢູ່ໄກຈາກເພິ່ນ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າອີກວ່າ, “ຖ້າຈ້າງ
ໄປສະຫວັນບໍ່ໄດ້ ເຮັດແນວໃດຈຶ່ງຈະ
ຫວິດຈາກຄວາມຜິດຄວາມບາບໄດ້?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ມັນເປັນແນວ
ນີ້ ຄືເຮົາທຸກຄົນກໍເປັນຄົນຜິດຄົນບາບ
ໝົດ ແລ້ວໂທດທີ່ເຮົາເຮັດກໍຕ້ອງຕົກ
ໝໍ້ນາລິກ ເຮົາຊື່ເອົາເງິນຈ້າງຫລາຍ

“Long ago God told people to
make sacrifices to him, but the
sacrifices had to be living things
with blood, and these sacrifices
were pictures of something
which God had planned. So if
people offered him other things,
like when Cain, Adam and
Eve's son, offered fruit, he
didn't accept their offerings
because these other things didn't
have blood. They were lifeless,
so they couldn't be given in
exchange for the life of the one
who offered them.”

“That makes sense,” said
Uncle Thaa. “People who listen
to and believe God have to do
as he tells them. Cain didn't
offer what God told him to,
which showed that his heart was
far away from God.”

Uncle Thaa then asked, “If
you can't pay your way to
heaven, then how can you be
free from your sins?”

“It's like this,” said Laud.
“We're all sinners, everyone of
us, and the punishment for our
sins is that we must go to hell. It
doesn't matter how much money
we spend on merit- making, the

ປານໃດກໍຢ່າ ບາບນັ້ນກໍຍັງຢູ່ໃນຈິດ
ໃນໃຈເຮົາຢູ່ ຜູ້ຈ້າງນັ້ນກໍໝົດເງິນໝົດ
ທອງຖ້ຳຊື່ໆ ບາບນັ້ນກໍຍັງຢູ່ຄືເກົ່າ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຖ້າເປັນແນວ
ນັ້ນເຮົາກໍໝົດຄວາມເວົ້າລະ ໃຜກໍຢ່າ
ຖ້າຈ້າງໄປບໍ່ໄດ້ກໍຄ້າງຢູ່ນີ້ລະ ໃຜກໍຄື
ກັນ.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍຖາມອີກວ່າ, “ແລ້ວບໍ່ມີບໍ່
ທາງຊື່ຫວິດຈາກບາບຈາກໂທດຂອງ
ເຮົາ? ພະເຈົ້າຊ່ອຍບໍ່ໄດ້ບໍ່? ເພິ່ນ
ໃຫຍ່ກວ່າໝົດທຸກສິ່ງທຸກຢ່າງ ມີສິດ
ອໍານາດຫລາຍ ຄືຊື່ຊ່ອຍໄດ້ ຖ້າຂໍນໍາ
ເພິ່ນຢ່າງຈິງໃຈຄືງຊ່ອຍໄດ້ເນາະ!”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບລູກທາວ່າ, “ເພິ່ນ
ຊ່ອຍໄດ້ແນ່ນອນ ເພິ່ນຄິດຫາທາງໄວ້
ໃຫ້ເຮົາແລ້ວ ເພື່ອຊື່ໃຫ້ເຮົາເປັນອັນນຶ່ງ
ອັນດຽວກັນກັບເພິ່ນ.”

ພໍລູກທາໄດ້ຍິນລອດບອກແນວນັ້ນ
ລາວກໍຍົກມືຂຶ້ນ ແລ້ວເວົ້າວ່າ,
“ພະເຈົ້າເອີຍ ຊ່ອຍແດ່ທ້ອນ ຜູ້ຂ້າສຸດ
ປັນຍາແລ້ວ ຢາກຫວິດຈາກໝໍ້ນາລິກ
ຢາກໄປຢູ່ນໍາເຈົ້າ ແຕ່ວ່າບໍ່ຮູ້ຈັກທາງໄປ
ສາທຸ ຊ່ອຍຜູ້ຂ້າແດ່ທ້ອນ.”

sin in our hearts is still there.
We'll just waste all our money
trying to get rid of our sins
that way.”

“In that case then there's
nothing any of us can do,” said
Uncle Thaa. “If we can't pay
our way then we're all stuck.”

Then Uncle Thaa asked
again, “Isn't there some way
for us to be freed from our
sins? Can't God help us, since
he's greater than all and has so
much power? He probably
could help us if we sincerely
asked him to.”

“He sure can,” answered
Laud. “And he's made a way
for us already so we can be
restored to him.”

Uncle Thaa, hearing this,
raised his hands in prayer and
cried, “O God, please help me!
I can't help myself. I don't
want to go to hell. I want to go
to be with you, but I don't
know the way. Please, God,
save me!”

ພໍລຸງທາເວົ້າດັ່ງນັ້ນແລ້ວ ລອດກໍເວົ້າ
ວ່າ, “ເອີ ຂ້ອຍກໍຂອບຄຸນພະເຈົ້າ
ຍ້ອນວ່າເພິ່ນໄດ້ບອກແລ້ວ ທາງ
ຫວິດຈາກໂທດຈາກຄວາມບາບ ບໍ່
ແມ່ນວ່າເພິ່ງບຸນເພິ່ງຄຸນຂອງຕົນເອງ
ທາງຂອງເພິ່ນກໍຄື ຕ້ອງເພິ່ງບຸນເພິ່ງ
ຄຸນຜູ້ເພິ່ນຊິໃຊ້ມາຊະນະມານ.”

ແລ້ວລຸງທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຂ້ອຍແຮງ
ຢາກຮູ້ຈັກຜູ້ນັ້ນດຽວນີ້ ຢາກເພິ່ງບຸນ
ເພິ່ງຄຸນຂອງເພິ່ນ ຢາກໄປຢູ່ສະຫວັນ
ນໍາເພິ່ນ ຢາກຖາມແນວນຶ່ງດຽວນີ້
ແກະໂຕທີ່ອັບລາຮາມຂ້າຖະຫວາຍ
ແທນອີຊາກຫວ່າງເຈົ້າເວົ້າກໍນີ້ ຄືວ່າ
ໝາຍເຖິງຜູ້ຊິລົງມາຊະນະມານ.
ອະທິບາຍໃຫ້ເຮົາຟັງຄັກໆ ເບິ່ງດູວ່າມັນ
ເປັນແນວໃດ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແກະໂຕນັ້ນກໍ
ໝາຍເຖິງຜູ້ທີ່ເກີດຈາກເຊື້ອສາຍແມ່ຍິງ
ຜູ້ນັ້ນກໍແມ່ນລູກຄົນດຽວຂອງພະເຈົ້າ
ທີ່ເພິ່ນສົ່ງລົງມາເກີດເປັນຄົນ ຮັບໂທດ
ໄຖ່ຄວາມບາບຂອງຄົນ ຕາຍແທນ
ຄົນ.”

“Uncle Thaa,” Laud said,
“I'm grateful that God has told
us the way to be saved from the
penalty of our sins already. We
don't need to rely on our own
merit. God's way is for us to
rely on the merit of the one he
sent to defeat the devil.”

“I'd like to know who that is
right now,” responded Uncle
Thaa, “so I can trust in his
merit and go to heaven with
him. But I have another
question for you too. That
sheep that Abraham sacrificed
in place of Isaac... didn't you
say that it was a picture of the
one who would come down and
defeat the devil? Could you
explain this to us more
clearly?”

Laud answered, “That sheep
was a picture of the one who
would be the woman's
descendant, God's only son,
that God was going to send to
earth to be born as a human
and take the punishment for
people's sin, dying in our
place.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກຳຖາມວ່າ, “ລູກຂອງເພິ່ນ
ນັ້ນລົງມາເກີດຢູ່ໃສ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ ຂ້ອຍຊິໄລ່
ເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງອັບລາຮາມຈົນຮູ້ຈົນເຫັນ
ບ່ອນຜູ້ນັ້ນມາເກີດ.”

ເລື່ອງຂອງຢາໂຄບຫລານ ຂອງອັບລາຮາມ

ພໍ່ຊາວບ້ານຊາວເມືອງຮູ້ຈັກເລື່ອງ
ພະເຈົ້າກັບລູກຂອງເພິ່ນ ເຂົາກໍແຮງ
ຢາກຮູ້ຈັກວ່າລູກຂອງພະເຈົ້າລົງມາ
ເກີດຢູ່ໃສ ແລ້ວພວກເຂົາກໍຖາມວ່າ,
“ເຮັດແນວໃດຈຶ່ງຈະຮູ້ຈັກເພິ່ນ?”

ແລ້ວເຂົາເຈົ້າກໍໃຫ້ລອດມາເລື້ອຍໆ
ມາສອນເລື່ອງພະເຈົ້າ ເບິ່ງພະຄຳພີນໍາ
ກັນ ເຂົາກໍຮູ້ຈັກແລ້ວວ່າ ມີແຕ່ພະຄຳ
ຂອງພະເຈົ້າທີ່ນັ້ນທີ່ຈະບອກເຖິງທາງ
ຂອງເພິ່ນໄດ້ ທາງອື່ນກໍມີຫລາຍທາງຢູ່
ແຕ່ວ່າບໍ່ແມ່ນທາງຂອງພະເຈົ້າ ທາງ
ອື່ນຈະເຮັດໃຫ້ຄົນກັບມາຫາເພິ່ນກໍບໍ່ໄດ້
ຍ້ອນວ່າມັນເປັນເລື່ອງຜູ້ອື່ນ ບໍ່ແມ່ນ

“Where was he born?” asked
Uncle Thaa.

“As I continue my
explanation, I'll be tracing the
line of Abraham's
descendants,” said Laud, “until
we get to him.”

Jacob, Abraham's Grandson

After the villagers heard
Laud mention God's son they
were very eager to hear about
his birth. And they asked,
“How can we get to know
him?”

At the villagers' request Laud
came back again and again to
teach them about God by reading
out of the Bible together with
them. They now understood that
the only way they could learn
God's way was from his written
word. Even though there are
many other ways taught, the other
ways are not God's way. These
other ways aren't ways by which
one can get back to God, because
they teach about others, not about

ເລື່ອງພະເຈົ້າກັບລູກຂອງເພິ່ນ ຫຼັງສີ
ຂອງພະເຈົ້ານີ້ເປັນເລື່ອງພະເຈົ້າ ເປັນ
ເລື່ອງທາງໃຫ້ຫວັດຈາກໂທດຈາກບາບ.

ແລງມື້ນຶ່ງມີຄົນໄປເຮືອນລູກທາຈິນບໍ່ມີ
ບ່ອນຊົນຶ່ງ ແລ້ວກໍພາກັນເບິ່ງພະຄໍາພີ
ນໍາກັນ ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເລື່ອງ
ລູກຊາຍຄົນດຽວຂອງພະເຈົ້າກໍເປັນແນວ
ນີ້ ພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ສັນຍາໄວ້ກັບບູລຸ້ນກະສາ
ຢ່າສັງກະສິຕັ້ງແຕ່ທໍາອິດພຸ້ນວ່າ ຊິມີຜູ້ນຶ່ງ
ເກີດຈາກເຊື້ອສາຍແມ່ຍິງ ຜູ້ນັ້ນລະຊິ
ຊ່ອຍໃຫ້ຄົນຫວັດຈາກຄວາມຜິດຄວາມ
ບາບໄດ້ ແລ້ວເພິ່ນບໍ່ລືມຄໍາສັນຍາຂອງ
ເພິ່ນ ທີ່ເພິ່ນເວົ້າວ່າ ຊິແຍກຄົນພວກນຶ່ງ
ໄວ້ໃຫ້ເປັນຊາດພິເສດຂອງເພິ່ນ ຍ້ອນ
ວ່າຊິໃຫ້ລູກຊາຍຂອງເພິ່ນລົງມາເກີດກັບ
ຊຸມນັ້ນ ອັບລາຮາມນັ້ນລະເປັນຜູ້ທີ່ອອກ
ຈາກພໍ່ຈາກແມ່ໄປຢູ່ບ່ອນເພິ່ນບອກ
ອັບລາຮາມເປັນຜູ້ເຊື້ອເພິ່ງເພິ່ນ ເປັນ
ດັ່ງນັ້ນລະເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງເວົ້າກັບອັບລາຮາມວ່າ
ຄົນໝົດໂລກຊິໄດ້ພອນເປັນສຸກມາທາງ
ເຈົ້າ ເພິ່ນເວົ້າແນວນັ້ນກໍຍ້ອນເພິ່ນຊິໃຫ້
ລູກຂອງເພິ່ນລົງມາເກີດນໍາເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງ
ອັບລາຮາມ.”

God and his Son. God's book
tells about God. It tells the
way to be free from sin and
punishment.

One evening so many people
gathered in Uncle Thaa's house
that there wasn't room for
anyone else to sit down. They
began studying the Bible
together. Laud began to speak.
“Let me tell you about God's
only son. God promised Adam
and Eve back in the beginning
that there would be someone
born as a descendant of the
woman who would save people
from sin. And God never forgot
his promise that he would set
apart a group of people to be his
special nation so he could have
his son come down and be born
in that nation. Abraham [was
the ancestor of that nation]. He
left his parents and moved to the
place God told him to go.
Because Abraham trusted God,
God said to him that all people
in the world would be blessed
through him. He said this
because his son was going to
come down and be born as a
descendant of Abraham.”

ແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ໂອ້! ເປັນແນວ
ນັ້ນເພິ່ນຈຶ່ງສັນຍາກັບອັບລາຮາມວ່າຄົນ
ທຸກຊາດຊິໄດ້ຮັບຄວາມສຸກມາທາງ
ເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງລາວເນາະ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນລະ ແລ້ວ
ເພິ່ນກໍບອກຫລາຍອັນຫລາຍແນວໄວ້ກັບ
ອັບລາຮາມກັບລູກຫລານຂອງລາວກ່ອນ
ແນວນັ້ນຊິເກີດຂຶ້ນ ເພິ່ນບອກໄວ້ກ່ອນ
ແນວນັ້ນກໍເພື່ອວ່າ ເມື່ອແນວນັ້ນເກີດ
ເຂົາຊິຮູ້ຈັກແນ່ນອນວ່າ ເປັນແນວທີ່
ພະເຈົ້າຄິດໄວ້ກ່ອນແລ້ວ ພະເຈົ້າບອກ
ເຂົາແນວໃດເຂົາກໍຂຽນໄວ້ບໍ່ໃຫ້ລືມ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ພະຄໍາພີທີ່ເຮົາ
ເບິ່ງຢູ່ດຽວນີ້ກໍມາຈາກພວກເຂົາເຈົ້ານັ້ນ
ລະ ຍ້ອນເຂົາເຈົ້າເປັນຜູ້ຂຽນ ເມື່ອ
ອັບລາຮາມເຖົ້າແລ້ວ ພະເຈົ້າກໍໃຫ້ລາວ
ມີລູກຊື່ວ່າອີຊາກ ຕໍ່ມາອີຊາກກໍໄດ້
ລູກຊາຍສອງຄົນ ລາວກໍຕັ້ງຊື່ຜູ້ອ້າຍວ່າ
ເອຊາວ ຜູ້ນ້ອງວ່າຢາໂຄບ ເມື່ອຢາໂຄບ
ຫລານຂອງອັບລາຮາມໃຫຍ່ຂຶ້ນ ພະເຈົ້າ
ກໍໄດ້ມອບຄໍາສັນຍາທີ່ເຄີຍສັນຍາກັບບູ
ຢ່າຕາຍາຍຂອງຢາໂຄບ

“Oh,” said Uncle Thaa, “so
that's why he promised
Abraham that people of every
nation would be blessed
through his descendant!”

“That's right,” replied Laud.
“And he told Abraham and
his descendants many things
that were going to happen in
the future. He did this so that
when the things he told them
came true they would be sure
that what was happening was
all part of what God had
planned. They wrote down
what God told them so his
words wouldn't be forgotten.

“This Bible which we're
using right now came from
what they wrote down long
ago. When Abraham was old
God gave him a son named
Isaac. Later Isaac had two
sons. Isaac named the older
son Esau and the younger one
Jacob. When Jacob,
Abraham's grandson, grew up,
God gave him the same
promises he had given to his
grandfather.

ໃຫ້ຢາໂຄບເປັນຜູ້ສືບຕໍ່ໄປ ທີ່ວ່າຊື່ໃຫ້ລາວ
ມີລູກມີເຕົ້າເປັນປະເທດໃຫຍ່ເມືອງໃຫຍ່
ຈົນນັບບໍ່ໄດ້.”

ແລ້ວພໍ່ສືກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເຂົາເຈົ້າແມ່ນຄົນ
ພວກໃດແທ້ ເຂົາຢູ່ເມືອງໃດປະເທດໃດ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ຟັງເດີ ຂ້ອຍຊື່
ອ່ານໃນບົດທີ 35 ຂໍ້ 1 ຮອດ 12.” ແລ້ວ
ລອດກໍອ່ານວ່າ,

1 ແລ້ວພະເຈົ້າກໍໄດ້ບອກກັບ
ຢາໂຄບວ່າ, “ໃຫ້ຍ້າຍຄົວໄປຢູ່
ເມືອງເບັດເອັນໂລດເດີ ແລ້ວໃຫ້
ເຮັດແຫ່ນບູຊາເຮົາ ເຮົານີ້ລະແມ່ນ
ພະເຈົ້າທີ່ມາຫາເຈົ້າຢູ່ທີ່ນັ້ນ ຕອນ
ເຈົ້າພວມໜີເອຊາວອ້າຍເຈົ້າມາ.”

2 ແລ້ວຢາໂຄບກໍບອກຄົນໃນ
ຄອບຄົວລາວກັບບອກພວກຄົນທີ່ຢູ່
ນຳວ່າ, “ໃຫ້ທຸກຄົນຖິ້ມພະທີ່ເອົາ
ມາຈາກພວກຄົນຕ່າງຊາດ ກັບ
ອາບນ້ຳອາບທ່າໃຫ້ສະອາດ ແລ້ວ

So the promises were inherited
by Jacob for him to pass on to
his descendants: that his
descendants would become
such a large nation that they
couldn't be counted.”

Sii's father interrupted to
ask, “What people are they?
What country are they in?”

In reply Laud had people
listen to him as he read from
Genesis 35:1-12:

1 Then God said to
Jacob, “Go up to Bethel
and settle there, and
build an altar there to
God, who appeared to
you when you were
fleeing from your
brother Esau.”

2 So Jacob said to his
household and to all
who were with him,
“Get rid of the foreign
gods you have with you,
and purify yourselves
and change your
clothes. 3 Then come,
let us go up to

ໃສ່ເສື້ອຜ້າໃໝ່ ³ ແລ້ວໃຫ້ເຮົາພາກັນ
ຍ້າຍໄປຢູ່ເມືອງເບັດເອັນ ພໍ່ຈະເຮັດ
ແທ່ນບູຊາພະເຈົ້າຢູ່ນັ້ນ ຍ້ອນເພິ່ນ
ເປັນຜູ້ຊ່ອຍພໍ່ຍາມທຸກຍາມຍາກ ບໍ່
ວ່າພໍ່ຈະຢູ່ໃສກໍຕາມ ເພິ່ນບໍ່ເຄີຍປະບໍ່
ເຄີຍຖີ່ມ.”

⁴ ແລ້ວໝົດທຸກຄົນກໍໄດ້ເອົາພະທັງ
ຫລາຍທີ່ເອົາມານັ້ນ ໂຮມທັງຕຸ້ມຫູຂອງ
ເຂົາ (ທີ່ເປັນພະຂອງເຂົາແນວນຶ່ງ) ມາ
ມອບໃຫ້ຢາໂຄບ ລາວກໍໄດ້ເອົາໄປຝັງ
ຖິ້ມໝົດ ລາວຝັງໄວ້ໃຕ້ກົກໄມ້ໃຫຍ່ໃກ້
ກັບເມືອງຊີເຄັມ.

⁵ ແລ້ວເຂົາກໍພາກັນຂົນຄົວອອກ
ເດີນທາງໄປ ແລ້ວພະເຈົ້າເຮັດໃຫ້ພວກ
ຊາວເມືອງທັງຫລາຍແຖວນັ້ນເກີດຢ້ານ
ຢ່າງໃຫຍ່ ບໍ່ມີໃຜຈະກ້າໄລ່ຕາມໂຈມຕີ
ພວກຢາໂຄບ. ⁶ ຢາໂຄບກັບຄອບຄົວ
ໂຮມທັງພວກຄົນທີ່ມານໍາກໍໄດ້ເດີນທາງ
ມາຮອດເມືອງລູເຊ (ຄືເບັດເອັນ) ເມືອງ
ນີ້ກໍຢູ່ໃນແຜ່ນດິນການາອານຄີກັນ ⁷
ແລ້ວລາວກໍເຮັດແທ່ນບູຊາຢູ່ນັ້ນ ເອີ້ນ
ບ່ອນນັ້ນວ່າ ເອນເບັດເອນ (ແປວ່າ

Bethel, where I will
build an altar to
God, who answered
me in the day of my
distress and who
has been with me
wherever I have
gone.”

⁴ So they gave
Jacob all the
foreign gods they
had and the rings in
their ears, and
Jacob buried them
under the oak at
Shechem.

⁵ Then they set
out, and the terror
of God fell upon
the towns all
around them so that
no one pursued
them. ⁶ Jacob and
all the people with
him came to Luz
(that is, Bethel) in
the land of Canaan.
⁷ There he built an
altar, and he called
the place El Bethel,
because it was
there that God

ບ່ອນຢູ່ຂອງພະເຈົ້າ ຜູ້ຍິ່ງໃຫຍ່) ຄື
ຕອນຢາໂຄບໜີອ້າຍເອຊາວມາແຕ່ທໍາ
ອິດນັ້ນ ພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ມາຫາລາວຢູ່
ບ່ອນນີ້ລະ

8 ບາດນີ້ແມ່ໃຫຍ່ເດໂບລາຜູ້ທີ່ເຄີຍ
ມີໜ້າທີ່ເບິ່ງແຍງນາງເລເບກາມາແຕ່
ນ້ອຍ ລາວກໍຕາຍຢູ່ນັ້ນ ພວກເຂົາ
ໄດ້ຝັງສົບລາວໄວ້ໃຕ້ກົກໄມ້ໃຫຍ່ຢູ່
ຫລຸບເມືອງເບັດເອັນ ກົກໄມ້ນີ້ເຂົາ
ຈຶ່ງເອີ້ນວ່າ ອານໂລນບາຄູດ (ແປວ່າ
ບ່ອນຮ້ອງໄຫ້).

9 ຕອນຢາໂຄບເດີນທາງຈະໄປ
ແຜ່ນດິນປັດດານອາລໍານັ້ນ ພະເຈົ້າ
ໄດ້ມາຫາລາວຢູ່ນີ້ ລາວກັບມາຮອດ
ນີ້ພະເຈົ້າກໍມາຫາລາວອີກ ¹⁰ ແລ້ວ
ພະເຈົ້າໄດ້ເວົ້າກັບລາວວ່າ, “ເຈົ້າຊື່
ຢາໂຄບແຕ່ຈະບໍ່ຊື່ແນວນີ້ອີກຕໍ່ໄປ
ເຈົ້າຈະໄດ້ຊື່ໃໝ່ວ່າ ອິດສະລາເອັນ.”

¹¹ ແລ້ວພະເຈົ້າກໍອວຍພອນຢາໂຄບ
ວ່າ, “ເຮົາເປັນພະເຈົ້າຜູ້ມີລິດສູງສຸດ
ໃຫ້ເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຈົ້າແຜ່ອອກ

revealed himself to
him when he was
fleeing from his
brother.

8 Now Deborah,
Rebekah's nurse, died
and was buried under
the oak below Bethel.
So it was named
Allon Bacuth.

9 After Jacob
returned from Paddan
Aram, God appeared
to him again and
blessed him. ¹⁰ God
said to him, “Your
name is Jacob, but
you will no longer be
called Jacob; your
name will be Israel.”
So he named him
Israel.

¹¹ And God said to
him, “I am God
Almighty; be fruitful
and increase in
number. A nation

ຫລາຍໆ ເດີ ເຈົ້າຈະໄດ້ເປັນພໍ່ຂອງ
ຕະກູນໃຫຍ່ຫລາຍຕະກູນ ຈົນກາຍ
ເປັນຊາດໃຫຍ່, ແລ້ວຈະມີກະສັດ
ຫລາຍອົງເກີດມາຈາກເຊື້ອສາຍເຈົ້າ,
12 ແຜ່ນດິນທີ່ເຮົາໄດ້ໃຫ້ອັບລາຮາມ
ແລະອີຊາກນັ້ນ ເຮົາຈະມອບໃຫ້
ເຈົ້າກັບເຊື້ອສາຍຂອງເຈົ້າເປັນຜູ້ສືບ
ຕໍ່ໄປ.”

ແລ້ວພໍ່ສືກເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເອີ ຮູ້ຈັກແລ້ວບາດນີ້
ພວກອິດສະລາເອັນນີ້ເນາະເປັນພວກທີ່
ພະເຈົ້າເລືອກໄວ້ ຄືດັ່ງເຄີຍໄດ້ຍິນຢູ່
ອິດສະລາເອັນ ຢູ່ທາງຕາເວັນຕົກເອເຊຍ
ເຮົາແມ່ນບໍ່?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ແມ່ນລະ ພວກນັ້ນ
ລະລູກຫລານຂອງອັບລາຮາມ ຊື່ເອີ້ນວ່າ
ພວກຢິວກໍໄດ້ ແຕ່ວ່າຜູ້ນັ້ນຍັງບໍ່ທັນລົງມາ
ເກີດໄດ້ສະໄໝຢາໂຄບ. ຫລັງຈາກສະໄໝ
ຂອງຢາໂຄບມາປະມານພັນຫ້າຮ້ອຍປີ
ພະເຈົ້າຈຶ່ງໃຫ້ລູກຊາຍຂອງເພິ່ນມາເກີດ
ເພິ່ນກໍບໍ່ລືມຄຳສັນຍາຂອງເພິ່ນ ເພິ່ນກໍໄດ້
ບອກໄດ້ສອນຫລາຍອັນຫລາຍແນວໃຫ້
ພວກອິດສະລາເອັນຮູ້ເຖິງເລື່ອງເພິ່ນ ກັບ

and a community of
nations will come from
you, and kings will
come from your body.
12 The land I gave to
Abraham and Isaac I
also give to you, and I
will give this land to
your descendants after
you.”

“Now I know,” said Sii's
father. “The Israelis are the
people God chose. I think
I've heard of them before.
Israel is west of where we
live in Asia, right?”

“Right,” said Laud, “And
they're Abraham's
descendants. Another name
for the Israelis is the Jews. In
the time of Jacob, however,
the one who was going to
come down and be born in the
world hadn't come yet. It was
about 1500 years later before
God sent down his son. But
during that long time God
never forgot his promise. He
taught the Israelis many, many

ທາງທີ່ເພິ່ນຄິດໄວ້ໃຫ້ຄົນກັບໄປເປັນອັນ
ນຶ່ງອັນດຽວກັນກັບເພິ່ນ.”

things about himself and about
the way he had planned for
people to return to him.”

**ອິດສະລາເອັນໄປຢູ່ແຖວ
ເອຍົບ**

Israel Moves to Egypt

ມື້ນຶ່ງລອດກໍໄດ້ໄປເຮືອນສາ ແລ້ວລຸງ
ທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ບອກແດ່ນໍາເລື່ອງປະເທດ
ອິດສະລາເອັນນັ້ນ ຕັ້ງແຕ່ເພິ່ນຕັ້ງຊື່
ຢາໂຄບວ່າອິດສະລາເອັນເຂົາເຮັດແນວ
ໃດ? ເຂົາຢູ່ແນວໃດ? ດິນນໍາໝູ່ນັ້ນ
ເພິ່ນໃຫ້ເຂົາໝົດບໍ່ຫລືແນວໃດ? ແລ້ວ
ພວກອິດສະລາເອັນທຸກມື້ນີ້ແມ່ນດິນ
ບ່ອນນັ້ນຕື້? ແລ້ວພວກເຂົາກໍເປັນຜູ້ນໍາ
ຜູ້ຟັງເພິ່ນທຸກຄົນບໍ່? ເປັນແນວໃດເລື່ອງ
ນີ້?”

One day Laud went to Saa's
house and talked to the
villagers about God again.
Uncle Thaa said, “Would you
tell us about the country of
Israel? After God gave Jacob
the name Israel what
happened to him? Did he
become owner of all the land
around there? And is it the
same place as the Israelis live
today? And do they all follow
and believe in God? I'd like to
know about these things.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ເລື່ອງທີ່ຖາມມາ
ກໍຢູ່ໃນພະຄໍາພີນີ້ໝົດ ຍ້ອນວ່າເພິ່ນກໍໃຫ້
ເຂົາຂຽນໄວ້ໝົດ ຂ້ອຍຊິເວົ້າເລື່ອງນີ້ໃຫ້
ຟັງເດີ ຕັ້ງແຕ່ພະເຈົ້າສັນຍາໄວ້ກັບ
ຢາໂຄບວ່າຊົມອບດິນບ່ອນນັ້ນໃຫ້
ພວກເຂົາກໍມີລູກມີເຕົ້າແຜ່ຂຶ້ນເຕັມ

“The answers to your
questions are right here in the
Bible,” Laud replied. “God
had people write them down.
I'm going to tell you what the
Bible says. After God
promised Jacob that he would
give that land to him, Jacob
and his family grew rapidly

ຢາໂຄບມີລູກຊາຍສິບສອງຄົນ ໃນ
ສິບສອງຄົນນັ້ນລາວຮັກແພງໂຢເຊັບ
ຫລາຍກວ່າໝູ່ ຍ້ອນເລື່ອງນີ້ລະພວກ
ອ້າຍຈຶ່ງເອົາໂຢເຊັບຂາຍໃຫ້ພວກພໍ່ຄ້າ
ແລ້ວພວກທີ່ຊື້ໂຢເຊັບນັ້ນກໍພາໂຢເຊັບ
ໄປເອຢິບ ແລ້ວກໍຂາຍໃຫ້ຊາວເອຢິບ
ນັ້ນ ພວກອ້າຍຂອງໂຢເຊັບກໍຕົວະພໍ່
ວ່າ ສັດຮ້າຍກັດນ້ອງຕາຍແລ້ວ.

ໂຢເຊັບກໍຮັບຄວາມທຸກຄວາມຍາກ
ຫລາຍອັນຫລາຍແນວຢູ່ເມືອງເອຢິບ
ຕໍ່ມາໂຢເຊັບກໍເປັນທີ່ຖືກອົກຖືກໃຈ
ກະສັດ ກະສັດກໍໃຫ້ເຂົາເປັນຜູ້
ປົກຄອງປະເທດເອຢິບ ຢູ່ມາບ້ານ
ເມືອງພໍ່ແມ່ຂອງໂຢເຊັບກໍເກີດອິດຢາກ
ໝາກຫົວ ບໍ່ມີແນວຊີກິນ ແລ້ວພໍ່ຂອງ
ໂຢເຊັບກໍໃຊ້ພວກອ້າຍຂອງໂຢເຊັບໄປ
ເມືອງເອຢິບ ໄປຂໍຊື້ເຂົ້າຊື້ນໍ້າມາກິນ
ພໍເຂົາໄປຮອດກໍໄປຂໍຊື້ກັບໂຢເຊັບ
ແຕ່ເຂົາບໍ່ຮູ້ວ່າເປັນໂຢເຊັບຊ້າ ແຕ່
ໂຢເຊັບຍັງຈຶ່ງພວກອ້າຍໄດ້ຢູ່ ໂຢເຊັບກໍ
ຂ້າງພວກອ້າຍໄວ້ໃນຄຸກຄາວນຶ່ງ ເພິ່ນ
ລອງໃຈພວກອ້າຍ ຈົນພວກເຂົາຮູ້

in number. Jacob had twelve
sons. But he loved one son
named Joseph more than the
others. This angered Joseph's
older brothers, so they sold
Joseph to some travelling
merchants. The merchants took
Joseph to Egypt where they sold
him to an Egyptian. Meanwhile
Joseph's brothers tricked their
father into thinking that Joseph
had been devoured by some
wild animal.

“Joseph had all kinds of
hardships in Egypt, but
eventually he gained favor with
the king of Egypt. The king put
him in authority over all Egypt.
A while later the country where
Joseph's parents lived had a
severe famine. Joseph's father
sent Joseph's older brothers to
Egypt to try to buy food. When
they got there they went to the
ruler to buy grain, without
realizing that the ruler was their
brother Joseph. But Joseph
recognized his brothers. He put
them in prison for a few days to
see if they were still the same as
before. Before long they
remembered how bad they had

ເມື່ອວ່າພວກເຂົາເຄີຍເຮັດແນວບໍ່ຈົບບໍ່
ດີໃສ່ນ້ອງ ແລ້ວໂຢເຊັບຈຶ່ງບອກພວກ
ອ້າຍວ່າ ໂຕເອງຄືນ້ອງຂອງພວກອ້າຍ
ແລ້ວກໍບອກກັບເຂົາວ່າ ນ້ອງບໍ່ຖືໂທດ
ທີ່ພວກອ້າຍຂາຍນ້ອງມາພີ້ ຖືວ່າ
ພະເຈົ້າເປັນຜູ້ສົ່ງມາ ເພື່ອຊີບໃຫ້ພວກ
ເຮົາອິດແນວຢູ່ແນວກິນ

ພໍກະສັດເມືອງເອຢິບຮູ້ຂ່າວວ່າພວກ
ອ້າຍນ້ອງໂຢເຊັບມາຫາ ເພິ່ນກໍບອກ
ໃຫ້ພວກເຂົາຍ້າຍຄົວມາຢູ່ເອຢິບນໍາ
ເພື່ອຊີລ້ຽງເຂົາຈົນຫວິດຊ່ວງແຫ້ງແລ້ງ
ແລ້ວຄອບຄົວຂອງຢາໂຄບກໍພາກັນ
ຍ້າຍມາຢູ່ເອຢິບໝົດ ໂຮມຜູ້ຊາຍທັງ
ໝົດເຈັດສິບຄົນພໍດີ

ພວກອິດສະລາເອັນກໍຢູ່ເອຢິບດົນ
ສົມຄວນ ຈົນຄົນລຸ້ນໂຢເຊັບກັບພວກ
ອ້າຍນ້ອງຕາຍໝົດ ແຕ່ວ່າພວກລູກ
ຫລານຂອງອິດສະລາເອັນກໍໄດ້ແຜ່ຂຶ້ນ
ຢ່າງຫລາຍໃນເອຢິບ ຕໍ່ມາພວກ
ເອຢິບກໍເກີດຄວາມຕົກໃຈຢ້ານວ່າ
ພວກອິດສະລາເອັນຊື່ກິນກິນຊາດເຂົາ
ເຂົາກໍເລີຍບັງຄັບໃຫ້ເປັນທາດຢູ່ເອຢິບ

been to their younger brother
Joseph. Then Joseph told them
who he was, that he was their
younger brother. But he told
them that he carried no grudge
against them for selling him as a
slave into Egypt, because he
believed that it was God who
had sent him there in order to
save all of them from starvation.

“When the king of Egypt
heard that Joseph's brothers had
come, he told them to move
their families to Egypt so he
could provide for their needs
until the drought was over. So
Jacob and his whole family
moved to Egypt. By that time
the number of men and boys in
the family totaled 70 people.

“The Israeli people lived in
Egypt a long time. Eventually all
the people of Joseph's generation
died. Meanwhile the number of
Israelis continued to grow
rapidly. The Egyptians became
alarmed. They began to fear that
their country would be taken
over by the Israelis, so they
forced the Israelis to become
their slaves. The Israelis were
slaves there in Egypt for about

ຮ້ອຍສອງຮ້ອຍປີ ພວກອິດສະລາເອັນ
ກໍຮ້ອງຫາພະເຈົ້າໃຫ້ເພີ່ນຊ່ອຍອອກຈາກ
ການເປັນທາດ ພະເຈົ້າໃຫ້ມີຜູ້ນຶ່ງຊື່
ໂມເຊ ພາເຂົາອອກຈາກການເປັນທາດ
ໃນເອຢິບ ແລ້ວກໍພາພວກ
ອິດສະລາເອັນອອກໄປບ່ອນທີ່
ອັບລາຮາມບູ່ຍ່າຕາຍາຍຂອງພວກ
ອິດສະລາເອັນເຄີຍຢູ່ ເຂົາຈຶ່ງໄດ້
ແຜ່ນດິນຕາມຄໍາສັນຍາຂອງພະເຈົ້າທີ່
ເພີ່ນບອກກັບອັບລາຮາມວ່າ ຈະມອບ
ໃຫ້ລູກຫລານຂອງເຈົ້າ.”

ພໍເວົ້າແລ້ວລູກທາກໍເວົ້າວ່າ, “ພວກບູ່
ຍ່າຕາຍາຍຂອງເຮົາເດໄປຢູ່ໃສຕອນນັ້ນ
ແລ້ວເປັນຫຍັງພວກເຮົາຈຶ່ງລືມພະເຈົ້າ?”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຕອບວ່າ, “ເອີ້ ແຕ່ກີ້ແຕ່
ກ່ອນພະເຈົ້າໃຫ້ຄົນແຕກພາສາກັນຢູ່ຫໍ
ບາເປັນບ່ອນທາດໃຫຍ່ໆ ແຕ່ວ່າພວກ
ຄົນເຮົາກໍເວົ້າເປັນພາສາໃຜພາສາມັນ
ຍ້າຍໄປຢູ່ທາງຕາເວັນອອກ ຍ້າຍໄປ
ເລື້ອຍຈົນຮອດບ່ອນເຮົາຢູ່ທຸກມື້ນີ້

two hundred years. They cried
out to God to save them.
Finally God had a man named
Moses lead them out of
slavery. He led them back to
the land where their ancestor
Abraham had lived. So they
finally did get the land that
God had promised to
Abraham, saying, ‘I will give
it to your descendants.’ ”

When Laud finished
speaking, Uncle Thaa asked,
“What about our ancestors?
Where were they in those
days? And why did our people
forget about God?”

“Well,” replied Laud, “when
God divided people's language
at the tower of Babel, people
all started speaking different
languages. Our ancestors'
language was different from
the others. They traveled east
and kept moving farther and
farther until they reached the
place where we live nowadays.

ແຕ່ທ່ານອິດເຂົາກໍຮູ້ຈັກພະເຈົ້າ ເຂົາ
ຫາກບໍ່ຟັງບໍ່ໄປນໍາເພິ່ນ ແລ້ວດົນໄປກໍ
ຫລົງເພິ່ນ ໄປນໍາຜີນໍາສາງ ບໍ່ໄດ້
ຈື່ໄດ້ຈໍາເກັບຄໍາບອກຄໍາເວົ້າຂອງເພິ່ນ
ໄວ້ ຜູ້ຢາກຮູ້ເລື່ອງພະເຈົ້າກໍບໍ່ມີທາງ
ເລີຍ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍເວົ້າອີກວ່າ, “ພໍ່ແມ່
ພີ່ນ້ອງເອີຍ ດຽວນີ້ຄົນກໍຫລົງກໍລົມ
ພະເຈົ້າ ພວກເຮົາຫລົງທາງພະເຈົ້າ
ມາແຕ່ເທິງນານແລ້ວ.”

ແລ້ວລອດກໍຍົກພະຄໍາພີຂຶ້ນ ແລ້ວ
ເວົ້າວ່າ, “ນີ້ລະໜັງສືຂອງເພິ່ນ ແນວ
ຈະບອກທາງໃຫ້ ຖ້າຜູ້ໃດຈະກັບເປັນ
ອັນນຶ່ງອັນດຽວກັບພະເຈົ້າ ກໍໃຫ້ຟັງ
ຄໍາເວົ້າຂອງເພິ່ນນີ້ເດີ ມີສອງທາງ
ພວກເຈົ້າຈະໄປທາງໃດ? ຈະຢູ່ນໍາ
ເທວະດາຊຸມໃດ? ຢາກຢູ່ກັບພະເຈົ້າ
ຫລືວ່າຢາກຢູ່ກັບໂຕຂີ້ຕົວະນັ້ນ ໃຫ້
ພໍ່ແມ່ພີ່ນ້ອງເລືອກເອົາເດີ.”

At first they knew about God,
but they didn't pay any attention
to him. Eventually after a long
time they forgot about him and
began following evil spirits.
They didn't remember or
preserve his words and
commands. If anyone wanted to
learn about God they had no way
to do so.

“Friends and relatives,” said
Laud, “people nowadays have
forgotten God. We've strayed
away from him. We've left his
way and been lost for a very long
time.”

Holding up his Bible, Laud
said, “This book is God's word.
It can tell us the way. Whoever
wants to be reunited to God
needs to listen to God's word in
this book. There are only two
ways for you to choose. Which
way will you take? Which group
of angels are you going to side
with? Do you want be with God
or do you want to go be with
those lying spirits? You have to
make your choice!”

ຈົບເຫລັ້ມສາມ

END OF BOOK THREE

(ອ່ານຕໍ່ເຫລັ້ມ 4)

**Be sure to read Book 4
as well!**

ຖ້າທ່ານອ່ານແລ້ວມີຄວາມສົນໃຈຂໍ
ໃຫ້ທ່ານຕິດຕໍ່ໄດ້ທີ່...

For more information, contact:

ລ້ານ 1, 2, 3, 4

ເລື່ອງສ່ວນສາບສ່ວນສາ ເຫຼັ້ມ 1, 2, 3, 4



780895 25632
 LSBN : 0 - 89955 - 2672 - 1

Australia	\$ 0.49 RRP
USA	\$ 0.25
UK	£ 0.20
France	1.89 FF
Thailand	B 10
Laos	Kip 2000

The Story of Two Friends, Book 3
1st Edition

For bulk orders of 10,000 or more, please visit our website at:
www.geocities.com/asiabrochures
 You can also email us at: asiabrochures@hotmail.com